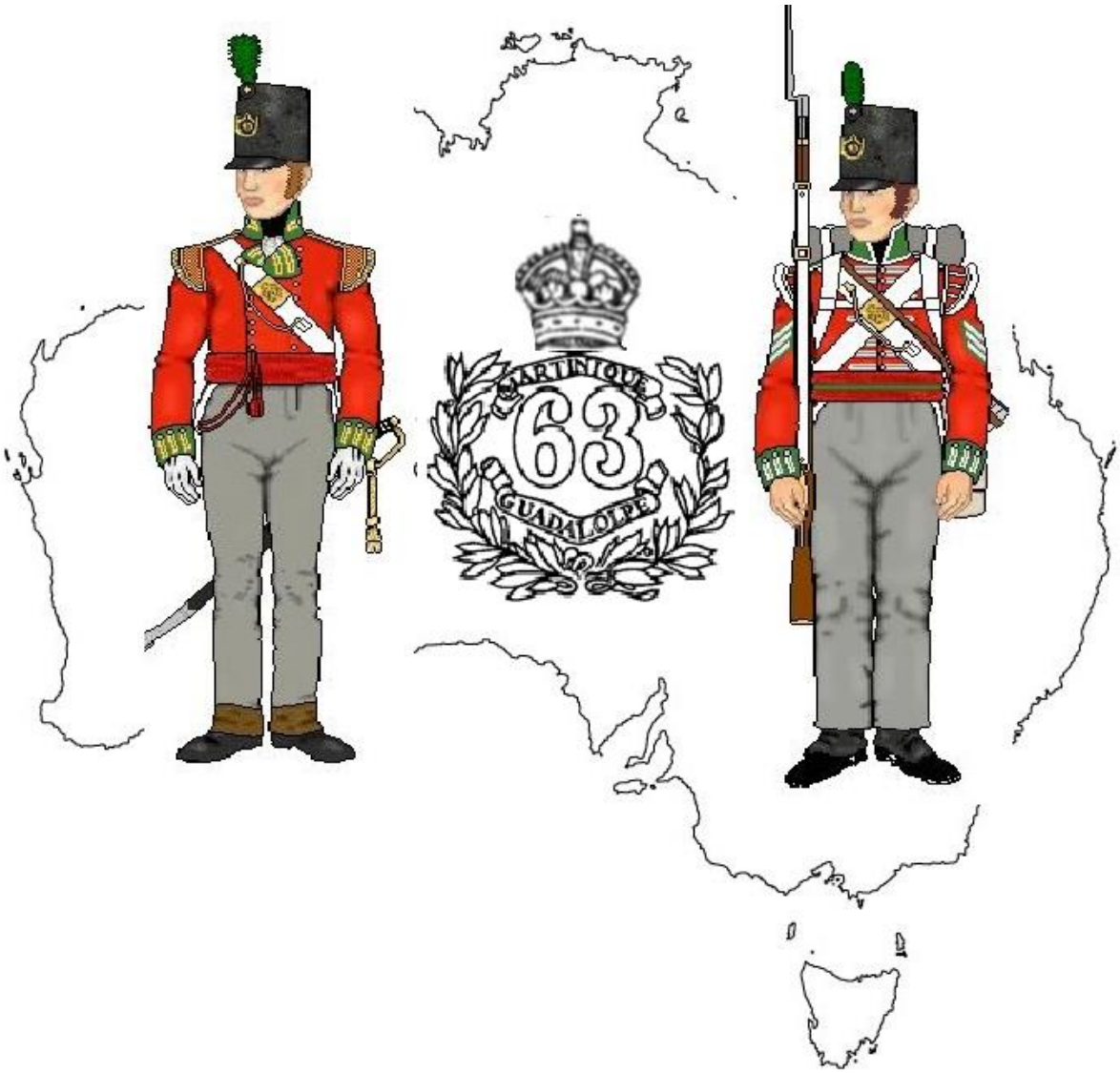
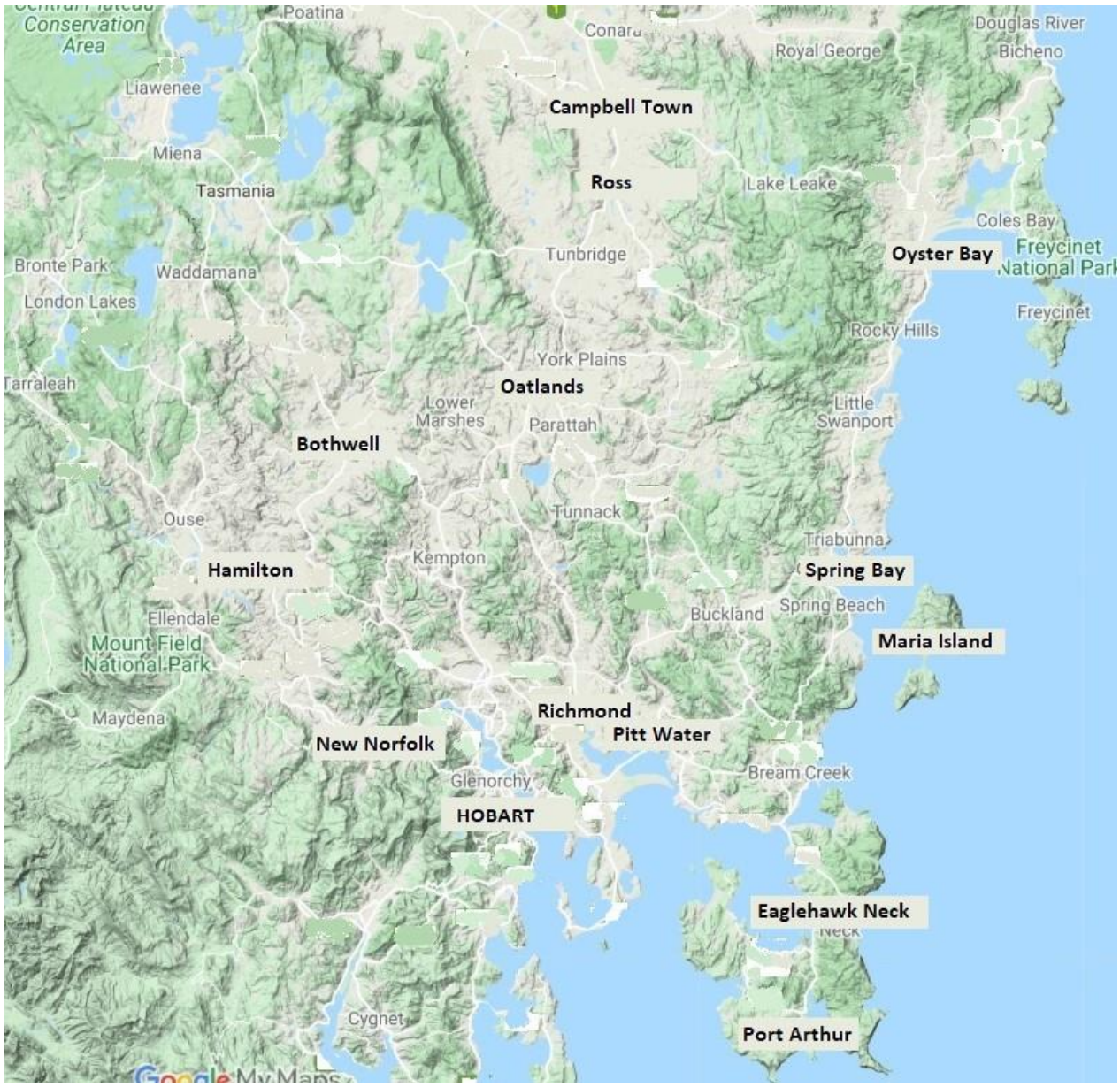
# The 63rd Regiment of Foot (West Suffolk) In Australia 1829 – 1833

(2nd Edition)




By Edmund (known as “Ted”) D.H. Flack, PhD., (Major Rtd),
Redcliffe, Queensland, Australia. June 2020

**Modern map of Tasmania showing the location of the Penal Settlements in 1831**




**Modern map of Tasmania showing the major places referred to in this history**

2 *The Main Settlements of Van Diemen's Land in 1835*

Based on *Map of Van Diemen's Land*, Alexander Findlay, London 1841

# The 63rd Regiment of Foot
# (West Suffolk)
# In Australia 1829 – 1833

# CONTENTS


| Section | | Page |
|---|---|---|
| | Introduction | 6 |
| 1 | The 63rd Regiment's Reputation upon arrival in Australia | 7 |
| 2 | The British Army and the situation in Van Diemen's Land | 8 |
| 3 | The Movement of the 63rd to New South Wales | 13 |
| 4 | Order of Battle and Personnel | 16 |
| 5 | Arms and Equipment | 21 |
| 6 | Garrison Duties in Van Diemen's Land and the Swan River Settlement | 26 |
| | 6.1 Hobart Town | 30 |
| | 6.1.1 Band of the 63rd | 36 |
| | 6.1.2 Wives and Families | 44 |
| | 6.2 Settled Districts | 49 |
| | 6.3 Macquarie Harbour | 52 |
| | 6.4 Maria Island | 60 |
| | 6.5 Port Arthur | 64 |
| | 6.6 Swan River Settlement | 67 |
| 7 | 'The Black War' or 'Black Line' or 'the Sweep' | 71 |
| 8. | Departure for India | 87 |
| 9. | Comments and conclusions | 93 |
| Annex "A" | What were Private William "Billy" Flack's duties when serving with the 63rd Regiment of Foot in Van Diemen's Land? | 95 |
| Annex "B" | Piratical seizure of the "Cyprus" | 102 |
| Annex "C" | Brief History of 63rd Regiment of Foot 1758 – 1881 | 109 |
| Appendix "D" | Records of the Officers of the 63rd Regiment in Van Diemen's Land | 112 |
| Appendix "E" | Regimental Muster Rolls for the March Quarter 1832 | 194 |
| Appendix "F" | Bibliography | 213 |

## Introduction

My father, Dr Henry Edmund Douglas Flack, told me that my Great, Great Grandfather William, known as “Billy”, Flack had served in the British Army most of his life and that he had served “on garrison duties in Van Diemen’s Land in the 1830s.” Interested in both military and family history, I searched the local library for information about the British Army in Australia and the nature of the garrison duties that my father had mentioned.

When I began this research in the early 1980s, I could find little on these subjects. Most of Australian history it seems had been written from the point of view of the early settlers and the convicts and included very little about the contribution of the British armed forces. As a member of a family with a five-generation tradition of military service, I was keen to pursue a military perspective of this history.

In the last few years more original research has improved our understanding of the role of the British Army units that were posted to the colony, but there is still, in this author’s view, a missing element in Australia’s history – the perspective of the officers and men of those regiments that served.

This history is the result of the author’s efforts to collect details of the 63rd Regiment’s service in Van Diemen’s Land (now Tasmania) and Swan River (now Perth, Western Australia).

In writing this history, I have deliberately included clippings from the newspapers of the time and contemporary descriptions so as to provide the reader with something of an insight into the social environment experienced by the men and their families while serving with the 63rd in 1829-1833 in Van Diemen’s Land.

The descriptions of the penal settlements and the profiles of the officers set out in Appendix “D”, provide something of an insight into the duties of the officers and men who served and the places they lived and worked during their tour of duty in Australia in 1829-1833. (I have included my findings about Private William “Billy” Flack’s service in Annex A and a little about my Great Great Grandmother, Lucy Flack, nee Turner, whose family was associated with the Band of the 63rd Regiment, in the Section 6.1.2 – “Wives and Families”).

I hope that this brief account will be of interest in military historians, as well as those interested in family history.

## The 63rd Regiment's Reputation upon arrival in 1829

**Battle Honours:** Egmont-op-Zee, Martinique 1809, Guadeloupe 1810

**Regimental motto**: "*Honi soit qui mal y pense*" (French) for "Evil be to him who evil thinks".

**Regimental nick name** "The Bloodsuckers".
(The origin of the nickname is unclear although the best assessment is that the Fluer de Li badge of the Regiment during its years of service in the West Indies, resembled the insects of the region)

**Regimental March** "The Young May Moon"[1] (link here)

Upon arrival in New South Wales the 63rd Regiment of Foot would have been considered by the other Military units stationed in NSW as an 'unfashionable' Regiment. The British Army in 1829 was still very much Wellington's Army and the merits of individual regiments were often judged on their conduct in the great continental battles of the Napoleonic Wars. By contrast, the 63rd had spent most of this time in the West Indies where it had, nevertheless, performed meritorious service against determined French garrisons. (A more detailed summary of the history of the 63rd Regiment of Foot is included at Annex 'C')

From 1820–1826, the 63rd Regiment of Foot was stationed in Ireland. In 1826, the corps was stationed at Windsor where the officer commanding, Major Thomas Fairtlough (not to be confused with Major James William Fairtlough, later Lt. Col Fairtlough, who was subsequently to command the 63rd Regiment temporarily in Van Diemen's Land) died. A monument commemorating his death can still be seen in St George's Chapel at Windsor. In February 1826, the Regiment had received a warning order that it would shortly leave for New South Wales, but tensions between Spain and Portugal caused the War Office to change its' mind.

In December that year the Regiment left Portsmouth aboard H.M.S "Melville", "Gloucester" and "Warspite" bound for Lisbon, Portugal. On 1st January 1827, the Regiment took up quarters at the Convent de Graza under the command of Sir William Clinton, K.C.B. The mission of the Regiment was described as "part of the army of occupation"[2], and "took part in raid in Portugal"[3]. In April 1828, the Regiment returned to England and the following year proceeded as "guards aboard convict ship" to New South Wales.

Lt. Col. E. Bourke, who had commanded the Regiment in Portugal, relinquished command prior to embarkation, and Lt. Col. Joseph Logan took over as Officer commanding.

[1] Chant, C. (2013). The Handbook of British Regiments (Routledge Revivals). Routledge.
[2] Badges Mottoes and Badges of the British Army, by H.M. Chichester and G. Burgess, pub 1895.
[3] History of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment, by May J Slack, pub 1884

## 2 The British Army and the Situation in Tasmania

The 63rd Regiment of Foot was typical of the Line Regiments of Foot of the period. In the British Army little had changed in the fifteen years since the Napoleonic wars. However, these fifteen years had been years of neglect and cuts in expenditure. The British Army of 1828 was a far cry from Wellington's victorious army. First, the grim economic climate of the post-war years had meant that the traditional source of recruits, the young men from the small farms of England, Scotland and Ireland had been severely depleted.

The Poor Laws, the Corn Laws and the introduction of mechanisation in farm machinery meant that there had been a massive migration to the cities. The traditional recruit from the countryside was being replaced by the product of the slums. The army itself was relatively badly administered during this period. Treasury officials saw as one of their key tasks as saving money. Food, clothing, accommodation, and equipment were all under extremely tight budgetary control. At a time when the Australian Colonies were expanding rapidly, the British Government was keen to cut or a least hold the cost of maintaining the Army in New South Wales and the other Australian settlements.

In 1825 the British Army numbered about one hundred and twenty thousand men. About fifteen thousand were on the European continent or in the former French colonies. About thirty-five thousand were in Ireland, another thirty-five thousand were in India and about twenty thousand formed the home garrison. The rest were scattered in small garrisons or detachments around the world, notably in Canada, South Africa and Australia (then referred to as New South Wales).

Upon arrival in New South Wales in 1829, there were three other Regiments in the colony; the 40th Regiment (2nd Somersetshire) Regiment, who were to be replaced by the 63rd; the 57th Regiment (West Middlesex) and the 39th (Dorsetshire) Regiment.

The military establishment towards the end of the 63rd Regiment's tour of duty in Australia in late 1832 was as shown in the following table:

| | **Location** |
|---|---|
| **Governor of New South Wales** | |
| His Excellency Major General Richard Bourke, C.B. | Sydney |
| **Major of Brigade** | |
| Lt. Col. Snodgrass, C.B., H.P. | Sydney |
| | |
| **Regimental Commanders** | |
| Lt. Col. J.K. Mackenzie – 4th Regiment of Foot (Kings Own) | HQ Parramatta |
| | Elements at Parramatta |
| | Norfolk Island |
| | Cox's River |
| | Emu Plains |
| | |
| Lt. Col. H. Despand – 17th Regiment of Foot (Leicestershire) | Windsor |
| | Port Macquarie |
| | Newcastle |
| | Liverpool |
| | Detachment – Mounted Police |
| | |
| Lt. Col. J. Logan – 63rd Regiment of Foot (West Suffolk) | HQ Hobart |
| | Oatlands |
| | Macquarie Harbour |
| | Swan River |
| | Detachment – Mounted Police |
| | |
| Commander Capt. T. Williams - 40th Regiment of Foot | Elements at Hobart |
| | Elements at Launceston |
| | Elements at King George Sound |

The military situation in Van Diemen's Land on arrival was critical, and Lieutenant-Governor Sir George Arthur, in a letter to Governor Darling in Sydney dated 18th November 1829, outlined those difficulties. He thanked Darling for delaying the departure of the 40th Regiment and explained that the danger from aboriginals and bushrangers was intense, with atrocities against outlying settlements and stock runs almost daily occurrences. Arthur continued by asking that the Depot Companies of the 63rd be sent on (from Sydney), and that 2nd Company detached at Swan River be relieved by additional troops from the "Cape" or the "Isle of France" (so that the full Regiment could take over from the 40th without a reduction in overall numbers). He concludes:

> *"I wish it were in my power to state that the animosity of these savages was abated and that, with a prudent regard for the public safety, a diminution of the force was practicable."*[4]

Several attempts had been made by Governor Arthur to try to stop the guerrilla war between the settlers and the blacks.

[4] Despatch from Governor of Tasmania to R. Darling, 1829, 1205 p 888 CY Reel 538, Mitchell Library.

As far back as January 1810, Colonel David Collins, the then Lieutenant-Governor, had issued a general order warning settlers that the killing of natives would be treated as murder and that the full weight of the law would be brought to bear on any who should be convicted. In June 1824, Arthur had issued a similar proclamation, warning those who continued to mistreat the blacks. He said simply that natives were to be considered as under the protection of the British Government and protected by the same laws that protected the settlers. The 'war' however escalated, and by April 1828 violence between the settlers and blacks occurred daily. The newspapers were full of terrible stories of farmers, women and children speared to death.

On 15th April 1828, Lt. Governor Arthur issued a further proclamation, in which he proposed to create a series of reserves where the aboriginals would be encouraged and, if necessary, forced to go and into which areas the white population would not be permitted. However, the nomadic nature of the tribes made such a plan unworkable and the violence continued. Finally, on 1st November 1828 the Lt. Governor declared martial law. A more detailed description of the "Black War" is included here in Section 7.

Governor Arthur's proclamation dated 15 April 1828, reproduced below, was intended to establish reserves into which all Tasmanian Aboriginals would be encouraged to go. It is clear that his purpose was to protect both settlers and the Aboriginals.

(a) *"**Proclamation** – Whereas, at and since the primary settlement of this Colony, various acts of aggression, violence and cruelty have been, from different causes, committed on the Aboriginal Inhabitants of the island by subjects of His Majesty.*

*And Whereas, for the preventing and punishing of such sanguinary and wicked practices, it was, by a certain General Order, made by Colonel David Collings, then Lieutenant Governor of this Island and its dependencies, at Government House, Hobart Town, on the 28th day of January 1810, declared, "That any person whosoever, who should offer violence to a native, or should, in cold blood, murder, or cause any of them to be murdered, should, on proof being made of the same, be dealt with, and proceeded against, as if such violence had been offered, or murder committed, on a civilised person." And, it was also, by a certain Proclamation, made and issued by me, as such Lieutenant Governor, as aforesaid, at Government House, Hobart Town, on the 29th of June 1824, - after reciting the command of His Majesty's Government, and the injunction of His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, that the Natives of this Colony and its dependencies, should be considered as under British Government and protection, declared, that every violation of the laws, in the persons or property of the Natives, should be visited with the same punishment, as if committed on the person or property of any settler; and all Magistrates and Peace Officers, and others, His Majesty's subjects in this Colony, were thereby strictly required to observe and enforce the provisions of that Proclamation.*

*And Whereas, the Aborigines did not only defend themselves, and retaliate on the offenders; but did also, subsequently to the Order and Proclamation aforesaid, and not-withstanding the recital, declarations, and requisitions mentioned, perpetrate frequent unprovoked outrages on the persons and property of the settlers in this Island, and their servants being British subjects; and did indulge in the repeated commission of wanton and barbarous murders, and other crimes; for the repression of which, as also for the prevention of further offences by either of the said parties, instructions, directions, and injunctions, were promulgated for general information, and for the especial guidance of the Civil Authorities, and the Military forces, by the Government Notices of the 29th November 1826, and 29th November 1827, respectively.*

*And Whereas, those several measures have proved ineffectual to their objects, and the persons employed in the interior of this Island, as shepherds and stock-keepers, or on the coast, as*

*sealers, do still, as is represented, occasionally attack and injure the Aboriginal Natives without any authority; and the Aborigines have, during a considerable period of time, evinced, and are daily evincing, a growing spirit of hatred, outrage and enmity against the subjects of His Majesty, resident in this Colony, and are putting in practice modes of hostility, indicating gradual though slow advances in art, system, and method, and utterly inconsistent with the peaceable pursuits of civilised society, the most necessary arts of human subsistence, or the secure enjoyment of human life.*

*And whereas, on the one hand, the security and safety of all who have entrusted themselves to the country on the faith of British protection, are imperatively required by the plainest principle of justice; and on the other hand, humanity and natural equity, equally enforce the duty of protecting and civilising the Aboriginal inhabitants.*

*And Whereas, the Aborigines wander over extensive tracts of country without cultivating, or permanently occupying any portion of it, making continual predatory incursions on its settled districts, a state of living, alike hostile to the safety of the settlers, and to the amelioration of their own habits, character and condition.*

*And Whereas, for the purpose of protecting all classes and orders of persons in this Island and its dependencies; - of bringing to an end, and preventing the criminal and iniquitous practices hereinbefore described, by whomsoever committed; or preserving, instructing, and civilising the Aborigines – and of leading them to habits of labour, industry and settled life; - it is expedient, by a Legislative Enactment, or a permanent nature, to regulate and restrict the intercourse between the white and coloured inhabitants of this Colony and to allot and design certain specified tracts of land to the latter, for their exclusive benefit and continued occupation.*

*And Whereas, with a view to the attainment of those ends, a negotiation with certain chiefs of aboriginal tribes has been planned; but some prompt and temporary measure is instantly called for, not merely to arrest the march, but entirely cut off the causes and occasions of plunder and crime, and to save the further waste of property and blood; and it is therefore become indispensably necessary to bring about a temporary separation of the coloured from the British population of this territory, and that therefore the coloured inhabitants should be induced by peaceful means to depart, or should otherwise be expelled by force from all the settled districts therein.*

*Now, therefore, I, the Lieutenant Governor aforesaid, in pursuance and in exercise of the powers and authorities in me vested in this behalf, do hereby notify, that for the purpose of effecting the separation required, a line of military posts will be forthwith stationed and established along the confines of the settled districts, within which the aborigines shall not and may not until further order made, penetrate, in any manner, or for any purpose, save as hereinafter specially permitted. And I do hereby strictly command, and order all aborigines immediately to retire, and depart from and for no reason, or on no pretence, save as hereafter provided, to re-enter such settled districts, or any portion of land cultivated, and occupied by any person whomsoever, under the authority of His Majesty's Government, on pain of forcible expulsion there from, and such consequences as may be necessarily attended on it.*

*And I do hereby direct and require all magistrates and other persons by them authorised and deputed to conform themselves to the directions and instructions of this my Proclamation, in effecting the retirement or expulsion of the aborigines from the settled districts of this territory. And I do further authorise and command all other persons whomsoever, His Majesty's civil subjects in this Colony, to obey the directions of the civil, and to aid and assist the military power (to whom special orders adapted to situations and circumstances will be given) in furtherance of the provisions thereof, and to resort to whatever means, a severe and inevitable*

*necessity may dictate and require for carrying the same into execution; subject, however, to the following rules, instructions, restrictions and conditions:*

*1st – Lands, the property of the Crown, and unlocated or adjoining remote and scattered stock-huts, are not to be deemed settled districts, or portions of land cultivated or occupied, within the meaning of this Proclamation.*

*2nd – All practicable methods are to be employed for communicating and making known the provisions of this Proclamation to the aborigines, and they are to be persuaded to retire beyond the prescribed limits, if that be possible.*

*3rd – On failure of the expedient last mentioned, capture of their persons, without force, is to be attempted, and if effected, the prisoners are to be treated with the utmost humanity and compassion.*

*4th – Whenever force cannot be avoided, it is to be resorted to, and employed with the greatest caution and forbearance.*

*5th – Nothing herein contained, shall authorise, or be taken to authorise, any settler or settlers, stock-keeper or stock-keepers, sealer or sealers, to make use of force (except for necessary self-defence) against any aboriginal, without the presence and direction of a magistrate, military officer, or other person of respectability named and deputed to this service by a magistrate; of which class, a numerous body will be appointed in each district – and any unauthorised act of aggression or violence, committed on the person or property of an aboriginal shall be punished as hereinbefore declared: and all aborigines are hereby invited and exhorted to inform and complain to some constituted authority, of any such misconduct or ill-treatment, in order to its coercion and punishment.*

*6th – Nothing herein contained shall prevent the aborigines from travelling annually, (according to their customs), until their habits shall have been rendered more regular and settled, through the cultivated or occupied parts of the island to the sea coast, in quest of shell-fish for sustenance, on condition of their respective leaders being provided with a general passport under my hand and seal, arrangements for which, form a part of the intended negotiation.*

*George Arthur."*

In the months following the proclamation, it soon became apparent that the Governor's policies were not working. The incidents involving the killing and wounding of both settlers and Aboriginals continued. The attitudes of the settlers, expressed in increasingly acrimonious terms, became more and more in favour of military action.

This, then, was the situation in Van Diemen's Land into which the newly arrived 63rd Regiment of Foot was committed.

## 3 The Movement of the 63rd Regiment to New South Wales

Having received a warning order to prepare for movement to New South Wales, the 63rd Regiment began by sending an advance party from the Regimental Depot at Chatham in England. It seems likely that this advance party had already sailed for New South Wales before the return of the rest of the regiment from it short tour of duty in Portugal in April 1828. A summary of the details available on the movement of the 63rd to New South Wales as guard detachment – aboard various convict transports appears on Table 1.

There is little doubt that detachments arrived aboard other convict transports not listed in Table 1, and that many would have disembarked in Sydney. A significant number must have arrived in Sydney by January 1829 since a notice placed by the Commissariat office in the Sydney Gazette dated 20th January 1829 sought private tenders for the conveyance to Hobart of these detachments, their families and baggage. Towards the end of May that year, the transport "Alice", with Commissary Maddox and his son, Lt. Erskine and a party of 56 other ranks, 10 women and 12 children, sailed for Hobart. There must have been several such trans-shipments, as many small detachments arrived in Sydney aboard the convict transports.

From September 1828 to February 1830 a varying number of officers and men of the 63rd would have spent some time in Sydney awaiting onwards movement to Hobart. It seems likely that these troops would have been put to good use by the Government of New South Wales. Since there was a full establishment of troops in Sydney during this period and some accommodation shortages for the units posted to Sydney had already been mentioned, it seems that these 'drafts' awaiting transhipment to Hobart would have been encamped in and around Sydney and Parramatta. 'Lancer Barracks, Parramatta' is mentioned in regimental records as having been home to the 63rd at one time during the Regiment's stay in NSW.

Meanwhile in England, part of 2 Company was detached from the Regimental Depot in Chatham and directed to join HMS Sulphur at Portsmouth for duty as Marines. On 8th February, HMS Sulphur, under command of Capt. W. T. Dance sailed for Swan River on the West Coast of New Holland, in company with HMS Challenge under Capt. Fremantle. Having arrived at Swan River on 2nd May 1829, they were joined in June 1829 by Lt. Governor Stirling, a party of settlers, and the remainder of No. 2 Company aboard 'Parmelia', to form the new colony.

*Lord Fitzroy Somerset to Under Secretary Twiss, Horse Guards, 24/1/1828*

*Having submitted to the General Commander in Chief your letter of 23rd inst. I am directed to acquaint you that immediate orders have been given to limit the Detachment of 63rd Regiment to one hundred and that accordingly it will consist of:*

> *One Captain, one Lieutenant, two Ensigns, one Assistant Surgeon, three Sergeants, three Corporals, one Bugler, fifty-six Privates and thirty-two women and children.*
>
> *As soon as you shall notify me of the day on which it is desired that the troops shall embark, the necessary orders will be given. The names of the Officers are:*
>
> *Capt. F. C. Irwin (Commanding)*
> *Lieut. William Pedder*

*Ensign Donald Hume MacLeod*
*Ensign Robert Dale*

*They have no families requiring accommodation'; but the Medical Officer attached to the Detachment, Assistant Surgeon Tully Davy, has a family consisting of five ladies, for whom passages should be found.*

*I have, etc.,*
*Fitzroy Somerset*

*PS By information obtained from the Navy Office it is understood that two or three vessels are fitting out in the River for the New Settlement, in one or other of which Assistant Surgeon Davy and his family might be allowed to take passage.*

*F.R.S.*[5]

Because of the limitations imposed by the size of the available convict ships to carry bodies of troops, and the long delays between receiving orders and arrival of suitable ships and weather to enable the execution of these orders, the movements of Regiments could only be accomplished over many months. It seems to have been normal for delays of as much as 18 months between the receipt of orders to move to New South Wales and the arrival of the main body of the Regiment.

The 63rd received its final orders in April 1828 but the Regimental Headquarters did not arrive in Hobart until March 1930. The tour of duty of Regiments in Australia should therefore be understood a continuing stream of movements over many months rather than a simple date of arrival and date of departure. The following table provides an outline of the sequence of movements by ship of the 63rd Regiment of Foot to Australia.

[5] Historical Records of Australia. Series III, Vol. 6 page 599 and 600

Table 2 Sequence of Movements of 63rd Regiment of Foot

| Date | Detail of Movement | Source |
|---|---|---|
| 3 May 1828 | *Countess of Harcourt* sailed withh 188 prisoners and 29 men of 63rd under command Lt Dexter | Australian |
| 9 May 1828 | Order to proceed in detachments to NSW | Wylly |
| 14 May 1828 | HQ of Regiment disembarks from Portugal | |
| 20 May 1828 | Small advance party already left for NSW | Wylly |
| 21 May 1828 | Regiment marched to Chatham | |
| 21 May 1828 | Lt Col Bourke and Detachment of 63rd departs for NSW in *"Melville"* | |
| 29 Jun 1828 | *Eliza* left London with 30 men of 63rd with 3 women and 6 children | Australian |
| 8 Sep 1828 | Convict ship *Countess of Harcourt* arrives Sydney with Detachment of 63rd (sailed 3 May 1928 London) | Sydney Gazette |
| 25 Sep1828 | Brig *Mermaid* left Sydney with Lt Dexter and Mrs Dester, 30 men of 63rd with 3 women and 5 children | Tasmanian |
| 1 Oct 1828 | *Albion* arrives with Lt. Vickery, 30 men of 63rd, 3 women and 6 children | Tasmanian |
| 10 Nov 1828 | *Countess of Harcourt* arived Hobart with det of 63rd and Lt Vickery and | Tasmanian |
| 16 Jan 1829 | Convict ship *Governor Ready* arrives Sydney with Detachment of 63rd | Sydney Gazette |
| 17 Jan 1829 | Convict ship *Vittoria* arrives Sydney with Detachment of 63rd | Sydney Gazette |
| 17 Jan 1829 | Convict ship *Roslyn Castle* arrives Hobart with Detachment of 63rd | |
| 20 Jan 1829 | Convict ship *Wave* arrives Hobart with Detachment of 63rd | Sydney Gazette |
| 8 Feb 1829 | HMS *Sulphur* sailed from England for Swan River with Detachment of 63rd | Admiralty |
| 25 Feb 1829 | Convict ship *Governor Ready* arrives Hobart with Detachment of 63rd | Colonial Times |
| 26 Mar 1829 | Convict ship *Lang* arrives Hobart with Detachment of 63rd | Colonial Times |
| 2 May 1829 | HMS *Sulphur* arrives Perth with Detachment of 63rd (2 Coy) | Colonial Times |
| 30 May 1829 | Transport *Alice* departs Sydney for Hobart with 2 officers, 56 men of 63rd and 22 members of their families (arrives Hobart 19 June) | |
| June 1829 | *Parmelia* arrives Swan River with detatchment of 63rd (No. 2 Coy) | Various |
| 5 Jun 1829 | *Georgia* departs Hobart for Sydney with Capt Wentworth of 63rd "on government business" | Colonial Times |
| 18 Aug 1829 | *America* at Sydney with Adj Montgomery & 169 prisoners & det of 63rd Regt | Hobart Courier |
| 27 Aug 1829 | *Norfolk* at Sydney with Ensign Darling and 30 men of 63rd | Hobart Courier |
| 5 Sep 1829 | York arrived Hobart with Capt Dumas, Mrs Dumas and 7 Children and servant, 1 Sgt, 2 Cpl, 26 Pte, 7 children, 4 women wives and 10 children of soldiers | Hobart Courier |
| 14 Oct 1829 | Regimental HQ leaves Portsmouth on *Catherine Stewart Forbes* for NSW | Wylly |
| 14 Dec 1829 | *Surry* with 199 prisoners, QM Cart and Mrs Cart,1 Sgt, 4 Cpl, 2 Pte and 9 of Band of 63rd | Sydney Gazette |
| 18 Feb 1830 | *Catherine Stewart Forbes* arrives Sydney | Burgess |
| 22 Mar 1830 | Regimental HQ arrives Hobart | Wylly |
| 30 Jun 1830 | *Elizabeth* from Sydney with passengers Capt & Mrs Wentworth of 63rd Regt | Hobart Courier |
| 18 Oct 1830 | *Royal George* arived Hobart with 215 male convicts, 1 Sgt, and 33 Pt and Colonel Logan, Mrs Logan and servant, 5 women and 10 children of the military | Hobart Courier |
| 20 Jan 1831 | *Isobella* from Sydney with 2 Pte of 63rd | Hobart Courier |
| 13 Jul 1832 | *Funchal* arrived Hobart from Sydney with Capt Wilson, Mrs Wilson and servant | Hobart Courier |

Its important to note that there was a constant stream of men and the families of the 63rd travelling to Australia throughout the period of the Regiment's posting in Australia. Recruits and transfers joined the Regiment in small parties, usually employed as "guards aboard convict ship" during their passage to Sydney and then transiting to Hobart or Swan River by local shipping.

## 4 Order of Battle and Personnel

The internal organisation of the infantry regiments of the British army had changed little in the 20 years following the Napoleonic War.

Before departure for New South Wales, the 63rd Regiment would have been brought up to full strength by recruiting and transfers from other Regiments. Conditions for the other ranks in the depot barracks in Chatham were atrocious, and the prospects of a voyage to New South Wales and an adventure at the other end of the world would have lured many to join the 63rd. Several additional personnel were also added to the Regimental Headquarters staff, including a School Master Sergeant, a civilian paymaster and an additional Commissary.

It was to take almost two years for the Regiment to finally muster its' full strength in Van Diemen's Land and the first Pay List dated 25th March 1830, indicates that the Regiment consisted of ten companies, nine in Van Diemen's Land and one in Swan River (now Perth in Western Australia). The muster rolls show that there were:

| | |
|---|---|
| Majors | 2 |
| Captains | 9 |
| Lieutenants | 12 |
| Ensigns | 8 |
| Staff | 6 |
| Sergeants | 41 |
| Corporals | 37 |
| Privates | 603 |
| Drummers | 15 |

a total of 733 persons (including those at the Regimental Depot in England and those "ineffective" through disciplinary action or illness).

A year later, in the muster rolls dated 31 March 1831, listed there are:

| | |
|---|---|
| Officers and staff | 37 |
| Sergeants | 44 |
| Corporals | 37 |
| Drummers | 14 |
| Privates | 631 |

a total of 762 persons (including those at the Regimental Depot in England and those "ineffective" through disciplinary action or illness).

**Structure of the Regiment**

Typically, each regiment was made up of 10 companies, each company having a Captain as Officer Commanding, one or two Ensigns as Deputy Commanders, two Sergeants, three Corporals and 60 to 75 Private soldiers formed up in three ranks or "squads".

A study of the Muster Rolls for the 1st Quarter of 1831 provide a picture of the deployments of the 63rd Regiment in Australia as at 31 March 1831. Although it is not possible to reconstruct a precise organisational chart from the evidence available in the Muster Rolls, using the standard structure for infantry regiment's organisation during the period and a wide variety of sources that mention the location of the Officers of the Regiment at the time, a likely organisational chart, based on 10 Companies, as at 25 March 1830, can be constructed as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Colonel of Regiment | Col. W. Dyott (in England) |
| Commanding Officer | Lt. Col. Joseph Logan (arrived 22 March 1830) |
| Executive Officer | Major Sholto Douglas |
| Brigade Major | Major J Fairtlough |
| Company Commanders | No 1 – Capt J Briggs |
| | No 2 – Capt F C Irwin |
| | No 3 – Capt P Baylee |
| | No 4 – Lt T Grove |
| | No 5 – Capt J Mahon |
| | No 6 – Capt D Wentworth |
| | No 7 – Lt F Aubin |
| | No 8 – Capt M Vicary |
| | No 9 – Lt J Gibbons |
| | No 10 – Capt R Fry |
| | Capt T Paterson |
| | Capt W Hughes |
| | Capt J Dumas |
| Depot Company | Capt W Wilson * |
| Sub-Division Commanders | Lt W M Carew |
| | Lt A Erskine |
| | Lt R Lane |
| | Lt H Croly |
| | Lt C Dexter |
| | Lt H W Barrow |
| | Lt W Pedder |
| Depot Company | Lt Alt |
| Ensigns | A C Pole |
| | W T N Champ* |
| | D M C Stubberman |
| | W J Darling |
| | J P Jones |
| | D H MacLeod |
| | R Dale |
| | H Reynolds |
| R.S.M. | Sgt Maj Henry Mayne |
| Headquarters Staff: | |
| - Paymaster | H P Forster |
| - Paymaster's Clerk | Sgt W Thomas |
| - Adjutant | Ens T Montgomery |
| Quartermaster | R Cart |
| Q.M. Sergeant | James Kene |
| Surgeon | W Bohen |
| Assistant Surgeon | J J Russell* |
| Assistant Surgeon | W Milligan |
| Hospital Sergeant | Charles McCarthy |
| Schoolmaster Sergeant | Daniel Shaw |
| Armorer Sergeant | William Morris |
| Drum Sergeant Major | Samuel Bowyer |

**Organisation Chart**
**25 March 1830**

The Muster Rolls indicate that the officers were reallocated on a regular basis while the other ranks tended to stay in their Company.

**The 1831 Army List for the 63rd Regiment of Foot**

[ 1831 ]

63d (or the West Suffolk) Regiment of Foot. 243

"EGMONT-OP-ZEE"—"MARTINIQUE"—"GUADALOUPE."

| Rank. | Name. | Rank in the Regiment. | Rank in the Army. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Colonel..... | William Dyott | 7Apr.1825 | Gen. 22July1830 |
| Lieut. Colonel | Joseph Logan | 17Dec.1829 | |
| Major ..... | James W— Fairtlough | 26May1825 | 12Aug.1819 |
| | Sholto Douglas | 23Aug. 27 | |
| Captain .. | Pery Baylee | 5Nov.1812 | Major 22July1830 |
| | Thomas Paterson | 10June 24 | 6May 1824 |
| | James Briggs | 1Oct. 25 | |
| | D'Arcey Wentworth | 10July 28 | 7Apr.1825 |
| | Frederick Chidley Irwin | 9Sept. | 27Mar. 27 |
| | Michael Vicary | 5Feb. 29 | |
| | John Mahon | 12Mar. | 10July 1828 |
| | William Wilson | 16Apr. | 6Nov. 27 |
| | Richard Fry | 5June 30 | |
| | William Pedder | 3Aug. | |
| Lieutenant ... | John Gibbons | 8Jan.1824 | |
| | Christopher Dexter | 17Mar. 25 | 29Dec. 1814 |
| | Francis Aubin | 7Apr. | |
| | Daniel Alt | 8do. | 26July 1815 |
| | William Warre Barrow | 18May 26 | 23June 25 |
| | William Marcus Carew | 16Nov. | |
| | Richard Lane | 25Oct. 27 | |
| | Archibald Erskine | 8May 28 | 16Sept.1826 |
| | Thomas Grove | 5Feb. 29 | |
| | Henry Croly | 15May | 10June 1813 |
| | Arthur Cunliffe Pole | 5June 30 | |
| Ensign ..... | Wm. T— N— Champ | 16Nov.1826 | |
| | Donald Hume Macleod | 25Dec. | |
| | Denis M'Carthy Stubbeman | 22Mar. 27 | |
| | John Montgomery | 7June | Adjutant |
| | Robert Dale | 25Oct. | |
| | William James Darling | 5Feb. 29 | |
| | John Peyton Jones | 14May | |
| | George Brookes Pratt | 31Dec. | |
| | Charles Campbell Elton | 3Aug. 30 | |
| Paymaster ... | Hugh Percy Forster | 10June1824 | Lieut. 14Dec.1815 |
| Adjutant .... | John Montgomery | 7June1827 | Ensign 7June1827 |
| Qua.-Master.. | Robert Cart | 11Dec.1828 | Lieut. 20Jan.1814 |
| Surgeon .... | William Bohan | 20May1824 | 8Aug.1822 |
| Assist. Surg... | John James Russell | 19Oct.1826 | 25Apr. 1826 |
| | William Milligan, *M.D.* | 9July 29 | 10Feb. 14 |

*Facings deep green.—Lace silver.*

Agent, Mr. Collyer, Park-place, St. James's. 64th

In his History of the 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment, James Slack[6] presents a table of the deployments of the Regiment as at 25 March 1830 as follows:

| Distribution of 63rd Regiment on 25 March 1830 | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Stations** | **Majors** | **Captains** | **Lieuts** | **Ensigns** | **Staff** | **Sgts** | **Cpls** | **Drum** | **Pvt** |
| Headquarters | 2 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 26 | 15 | 13 | 231 |
| Macquarie Harbour | | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 64 |
| Swan River | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 63 |
| Regimental Depot England | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 3 | | 12 |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Bothwell | | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | | 7 |
| Mrs Paterson's | | | | | | | 1 | | 2 |
| Mrs Thompson's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Abyssinia | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Ouse | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| McGuire's Marsh | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mead' Bottom | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mrs Burne's | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Mrs Torlesse's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Hamilton Town | | | | | | | | | 4 |
| Captain Clarke | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 35 |
| New Norfolk | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Deep Gully | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 15 |
| Macquarie Bluff | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Parson's Plain | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Native Corners | | | | | | | 1 | | 2 |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Pitt Water | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 6 |
| Prosser's Plain | | | | | | | | | 4 |
| Carlton | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| East Bay | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| McKay's Hut | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Glover's Run | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Richmond | | | | | | | 1 | | 4 |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Launceston | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| Sydney | | | | | | 1 | 2 | | 20 |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | **Majors** | **Captains** | **Lieuts** | **Ensigns** | **Staff** | **Sgts** | **Cpls** | **Drum** | **Pvt** |
| Ross Bridge | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 14 |
| St Paul's Plains | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 |
| Oatlands | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 24 |
| Black River | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mr Harrison's | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Mr Scott's | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Auburn | | | | | | | 1 | | 4 |
| Mrs Clarke's | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Mrs Sutherland's | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Lake River | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Mr Pitcair's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mr Batemen's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mr Hepburn's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| Mr Legge's | | | | | | | | | 3 |
| St Peter's Pass | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| Cross March | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Oyster Bay | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 20 |
| Maria Island | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 15 |
| Swan Park | | | | | | | | | 5 |

[6] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

Note 1: The following clarifications of the references in the above table have been suggested:

- "Mrs Paterson's" refers to Mr Paterson's (Myles Paterson of Hunterston)
- "Mrs Thompson's" refers to Mr Thomson's (George Thomson)
- "Mead' Bottom" refers to Mead's Bottom (Andrew Smith)
- "Mrs Burne's" refers to Mrs Burn's (Jacobina Burn of Ellengowan)
- "Mrs Torlesse's" refers to Mr Torlesse's (Lt. Henry Torlesse RN, manager of Montacute)
- "Captain Clarke" refers to William Clark (Capt. William Clark 6th Rgt of Cluny Park).

On 30th January 1830, in a "Supplementary List of Persons not listed in the General Muster Book" for the settlement at Perth, Mr P Brown, Secretary to the Government, reported that there were:

*"64 officers and men*
*22 women*
*19 children comprising the Detachment of the 63rd Regiment."*

It is difficult to determine exactly how the Regiment was deployed at any one time, however using the Muster Rolls and references to the location of elements of the Regiment in the available sources, the following table provides an estimate of the deployments of the Companies of the Regiment on 31st March 1831.

| Coy 1 Hobart | Coy 2 Swan River | Coy 3 Macquarie Harbour | Coy 4 Port Arthur | Coy 5 Bothwell | Coy 6 New Norfolk | Coy 7 Pitt Water | Coy 8 Oatlands | Coy 9 Oyster Bay Maria Isl. | Coy 10 Hobart | Regt Depot England |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Logan | Irwin | Baylee | Mahon | Wentworth | Champ | Barrow | Douglas | Aubin | Lane | Wilson |
| Mahon | Erskine | Carew | Gibbons | Vicary | | | | Jones | | Alt |
| Montgomery | Milligan | Dale | Jones | Croly | | | | | | Elton |
| Cart | McLeod | | | | | | | | | Fry |
| Bohan | | Stubberman | | | | | | | | |
| Douglas | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | |
| Other Duties: | | | | | | | | | | |
| Fairtlough | | | | | | | | | | |
| Darling | | | | | | | | | | |
| Dale | | | | | | | | | | |
| Darling | | | | | | | | | | |
| Pratt | | | | | | | | | | |

Because Nos. 2, and 3 Companies were deployed as guards in remote convict settlements, the Regiment had been found to be understrength when tasked to provide guards at public buildings in Hobart and garrisons for the many small towns in the rural areas.

In letters between Lord Fitzroy Somerset and the Navy commissioners during December 1828, special arrangements were made to draft married soldiers from the 63rd to take part in the expedition to the West. Normally army regulations limited the number of wives accompanying their husbands' Regiments to six wives to every 100 other ranks.

In addition to the normal establishment, No 2 Company was assigned its own Medical Officer, Assistant Surgeon Tully Davy, who was accompanied by his three daughters, aboard "Parmelia". Because the Detachment in Western Australia was so far removed from any other settlement and indeed helping to forge a new settlement, No 2 Company appears to have been above establishment in a number of ways.

A summary of what is known of the officers of 63rd Regiment and their families appears in Appendix D.

## 5. Arms and Equipment

### Arms

With the exception of Light Infantry and Rifle Regiments, the India Pattern Musket known as the Brown Bess, was the regulation musket for the Infantry of the Line stationed in the colonies in the 1820's and 1830's until the advent of the Pattern 1839 and 1842 musket. The India Pattern Brown Bess was a .75 smooth bore flintlock weapon with a 39" barrel. It was fitted with three ramrod pipes and was fitted with a triangular socket bayonet[7].

Since this is the weapon with which the 63rd Regiment was equipped it is appropriate to briefly examine its characteristics.

Essentially, the Brown Bess Flintlock was only truly effective as an infantry weapon when used in volleys with a number of men or ranks firing in disciplined volley fire. The procedure for firing was as follows: the soldier took a cartridge from his pouch, (the British Army pouch contained 60) bit off its end and poured a small quantity of the powder from it into the pan over the touch hole. He then rammed the cartridge – which contained the bullet as well as the gunpowder – down the bore of the musket with his ramrod, cocked the lock and was ready to fire.

The effectiveness of a single shot can be summarised by stating that the effective range was between 100 and 200 yards and its bullet followed a trajectory that became excessively curved and erratic at all but very short range. W.W. Greener, in his book entitled "The Gun and Its' Development" states that the bullet dropped five feet vertically over a distance of 120 yards from the muzzle. As a result of these characteristics, the India Pattern Brown Bess was just possible for a good marksman to hit a man at 100 yards, a volley could be fired with some chance of obtaining hits on a body of troops at 200 yards, but at 300 yards the volley would be completely ineffective and the bullet no longer lethal.

Brown Bess Towers 1830 .75 Flintlock Musket

### Equipment

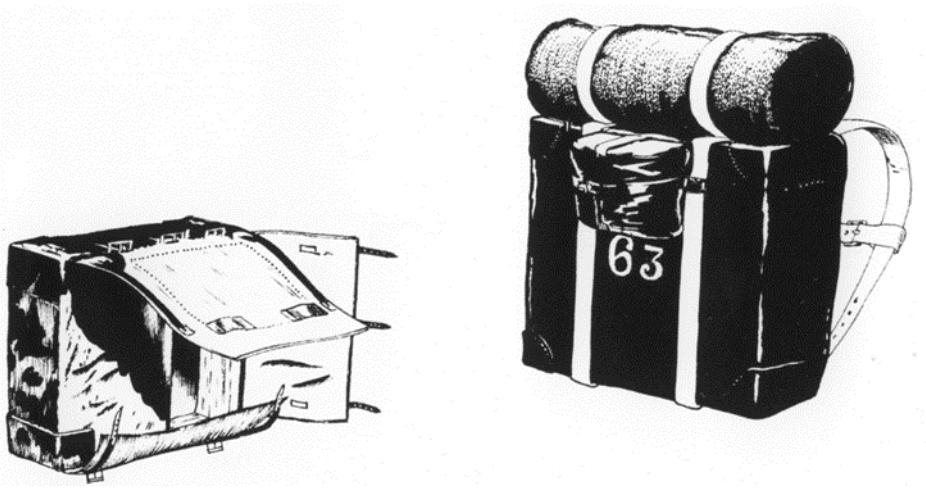
Since there does not appear to be any prints or drawings available of members of the 63rd Regiment during the period 1825 to 1835, it is possible only to make deductions from the available information and from the records of other infantry of the Line Regiments as to their dress, arms and equipment whilst in Australia. A composite sketch of a private soldier as he would have been dressed in 1830 appears below.

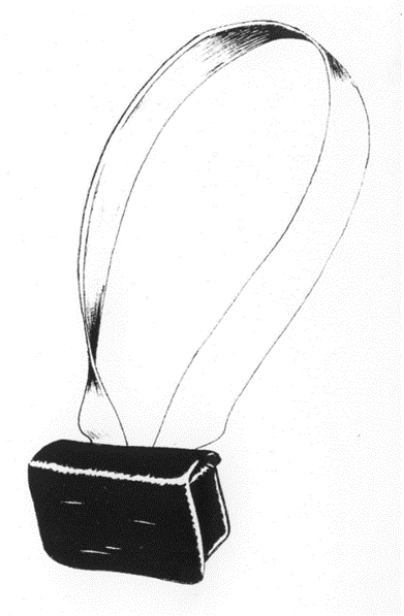
[7] Skennerton, I. D. (1976). Australian service longarms. Margate, Q. : I.D. Skennerton. https://trove.nla.gov.au/work/9527798

**Field Dress of a private soldier of the 63rd Regiment of Foot circ.1830.**

**63rd Regiment of Foot, Officer's Levee Dress circa 1826**

**Infamous "Trotter Pack" carried by the soldiers of the 63rd Regiment of Foot circa 1830**



**Cartridge pouch carried by soldiers of the 63rd Regiment of Foot, circa 1830**

Essentially, there was little change in the dress, arms and equipment of the British Regiments of Foot from the end of the Napoleonic Wars to the Crimea War in the 1850's. The 63rd then, would probably have arrived in Australia dressed as follows:

**Headdress**
Waterloo pattern shako. A cylindrical, flat-topped black cap of felt fitted with a false front and small peak. There would have been a seven-inch plume fitted to the left side and plaited cord draped across the front. The shako plate would have been an eight-pointed star topped with the Imperial Crown with the number 63 at its' centre.

In 1829 and new "Bell" style shako was introduced, made from japanned leather with a small peak, it was fitted at front with a central plume. It is possible that the 63rd was re-equipped with the "bell-shaped" shako after their arrival in Van Diemen's Land.

**Waterloo Shako**

**Bell-shaped Shako**

**Jacket**
Single breasted red jacket without lapels, buttoned from the waist to the collar. The soldiers' jackets would have had a three-inch cut-away collar, whilst the officers would have worn their collar fastened up to the chin. Soldiers' jackets had padded wings standing out at the shoulder and plain lapels.

The 63rd wore green facings on their collars and cuffs. The following order was issued from Horse Guards on18th June 1830:

> *"His Majesty has been pleased to approve the 63rd regiment wearing on its colours and appointments, in addition to any other badges or devices which may have here-to-fore been granted to the regiment, the word 'Egmont-op-Zee, in commemoration of the distinguished conduct of the regiment at Egmont-op-Zee on 2 October 1799."* [8]

**Trousers**
Overall lined trousers reaching to the ankles. In the field these would have been a light grey, and on parade white linen.

[8] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

**Footwear**
A short black boot, over which most regiments wore a short “spatterdash” gaiter covering the front of the boot and part way up the shin.

**Webbing**
Most of the infantry, both regular and volunteer, wore wide double cross-belts made of white leather supporting a cartridge pouch and bayonet.

The soft pack or knapsack worn during the Napoleonic Wars was replaced in 1829 by the infamous “Trotter Pattern” pack. Made of canvas with a wooden frame, it had leather reinforcement at the corners, and was lacquered black. The pack was secured by narrow white should straps and a chest strap. There is some evidence that the Waterloo pattern knapsack continued in use in colonial settings.

Canteens would have been the wooden cask type, and mess tins would have been the very efficient “D” Section design, which was to last until after the Crimean War. The Greatcoat would have been the only bedding issued, and this was carried neatly rolled on top of the pack. A haversack was standard for portage of rations.

It is interesting to note that dress regulations were first issued in 1822. During the period the 63rd Regiment spend in Australia, there was only one ‘order’ of equipment – “full”. In an article appearing in the Colonial Times dated 16th December 1830, recently proclaimed dress regulations were reprinted in full.

From a contemporary soldier’s pay book, the following statement of account, in pounds, shillings and pence, gives details of the standard issued:

| | |
|---|---|
| Bounty for which enlisted | £3.00.0 |
| Proportion of Bounty received in cash | 2/6 |
| Proportion received in necessitatis | £2.17.6 |
| Knapsack | 14/6 |
| Shell jacket | 9/11 |
| Pair bots | 7/9 |
| 2 pairs white trousers | 9/- |
| Pair of cloth trousers | 8/6 |
| 2 shirts | 8/- |
| 3 pairs of socks | 3/3 |
| 2 towels | 1/5 |
| 2 F. belts | 14/8 |
| Comb | 5d |
| 2 S. Brushes | 1/3 |
| Knife, fork and spoon | 2/- |
| Mitts | 10d |
| Haversack | 1/3 |
| Razor | 1/- |
| Sponge | 5d |
| Button stick and bruch | 5½d |
| Messing necessities | 1/5½ |
| Blacking stock | 1/1 |
| Forage cap | 3/- [9] |

[9] From a manuscript A334 and A1269 in Mitchell Library

## 6. Garrison Duties in Van Diemen's Land

By July 1829 more than half of the various detachments of the 63rd Regiment had arrived in Hobart Town. The military tasks in the Colony were to be shared with the 57th Regiment (West Middlesex) and the 39th Regiment (Dorsetshire). Essentially, these tasks were:

- To provide guard detachments for the prisons in Hobart, Port Arthur, Maria Island and Macquarie Harbour;
- To provide garrisons for Hobart and the smaller towns in the nine
- To provide guards and sentries in the countryside to protect settlers from aborigines and bushrangers.

From the muster rolls and pay records of the 63rd Regiment, it appears that the 63rd's share of these garrison duties was primarily the southern rural areas with three companies being detailed town duties and the other six in country areas. (See map on page 2)

Some understanding of the nature of Tasmania in 1830 is essential to an examination of the role of the British Army in the Colony.

By 1830 there were approximately 10,000 convicts in Tasmania or about a third of the entire population. The convicts, arriving at a rate of about 1,200 per year, were classified on arrival into seven classes. as follows:

- Ticket-of-Leave men, approximately 1000
- Assigned Servants, approximately 5000
- Assigned to public works, approximately 900
- Road gangs, approximately 900
- Chain gangs, approximately 500
- Hand labour penal settlements and in chains at penal settlements, approximately 500.

| Districts. | Hobart Town Town. | Hobart Town District. | New Norfolk. | Richmond. | Clyde. | Oatland. | Oyster Bay. | Campbell Town. | Norfolk Plains. | Launceston. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| POPULATION OF VAN DIEMEN'S LAND IN DECEMBER, 1830. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Men .... | 1400 | 300 | 280 | 900 | 195 | 230 | 80 | 290 | 290 | 800 | 4765 |
| Women .. | 1100 | 90 | 170 | 400 | 65 | 80 | 30 | 180 | 80 | 270 | 2465 |
| Boys .... | 600 | 150 | 150 | 200 | 50 | 70 | 20 | 90 | 105 | 300 | 1735 |
| Girls .... | 400 | 40 | 150 | 200 | 50 | 70 | 20 | 90 | 105 | 300 | 1425 |
| Male Prisoners.. | 1900 | 180 | 400 | 980 | 350 | 460 | 165 | 510 | 400 | 680 | 6025 |
| Female Prisoners | 600 | 40 | 50 | 120 | 50 | 20 | 5 | 40 | 20 | 150 | 1095 |
| Total .. | 6000 | 800 | 1200 | 2800 | 760 | 930 | 320 | 1200 | 1000 | 2509 | 17.510 |

This table was included in a contemporary publication:[10]

[10] Bischoff, J., Porcher, former owner), Charles, & Company, V. D. L. (1832). Sketch of the history of Van Diemen's Land, illustrated by a map of the island, and an account of the Van Diemen's Land Company (Facsimile ed. 1967). London : John Richardson. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/25862753

Lt. Governor Arthur administered the colony on a strict disciplinarian or military basis with each of the following officials reporting directly to him.

| | |
|---|---|
| Colonial Secretary | – handled all government correspondence and issued orders by His Excellency's command. |
| Colonial Treasurer | - handled all public monies |
| Naval Officer | - supervised shipping, customs, prevention of escape by sea |
| Survey General | - handled all land grants except those of free settlers carrying letters of recommendation |
| Principal Superintendent of Convicts | - responsible for destination and employment of convicts |
| Chief Police Magistrate | - responsible for policing the colony, including house patrols, field police and constables |
| Major of Brigade | - responsible for all military matters, including the Commissariat Department which regulated the provisions of all stations of troops and of penal settlements |
| Engineer | - Responsible for all public works and the oversight of convicts assigned to that department. |

Tasmania was divided into nine police districts and a salaried magistrate placed in charge of each. Each district had a police clerk, an civil police staff, a salaried surgeon and a small detachment of soldiers. These district staffs were under the control of the district police magistrate who administered law and order quite summarily in respect of convicts.

The police manpower was in the main comprised of constables drawn from ticket-of-leave convicts who had won their appointments by merit and good conduct.

The army's role then was essentially as a garrison. Its' presence was an essential instrument of coercion in a frontier colony where more than a third of the population were convicts or former convicts. Added to these duties was the need to provide security from an increasingly hostile aboriginal population. The 63rd Regiment would have had its' share of the formal tasks in the military establishment of the Colony. Guards were required for important government buildings including Government House, the Court House, the Wharf and Government Stores. Other regimental duties required a basic establishment of officers and men. There were administrative posts for some officers.

There were several different tasks for the 63rd Regiment guarding convicts depending on the class of convicts.

Class 1 Convicts were those granted "Ticket-of-leave". This freed the men from most of the restrictions on convicts and permitted them to own property. Tickets were not given as a right, but rather granted for good behaviour, which could be rapidly withdrawn for subsequent poor behaviour. Ticket-of-leave men could work for wages and many did well due to their reputation for reliable behaviour. By 1830, about 10% of all convicts were Class 1.

Although the men of the 63rd would have interacted with Class 1 convicts, they had no particular duties to guard them or to regulate their behaviour – there were civil police, often drawn from ticket-of-leave men responsible for civilian law and order.

Class 2 convicts were assigned servants. These convicts were assigned to individual settlers who fed, clothed and housed them in return for their labour. For the men of the 63rd Regiment, Class 2 convicts were similar to Class 1 convicts, although in cases where the assigned convict absconded, the 63rd soldiers who were on duty as “Mounted Police” would have been deployed in support of the civil police.

Class 3 convicts were like Class 2 convicts except that they were assigned to government work on government tasks. They were fed and clothed by the government and were confined to convict barracks at night. The men of the 63rd “On Guard” would have been responsible for ensuring the security of government buildings and for ensuring that Class 3 convicts did not leave the convict barracks at night.

Class 4 Convicts were convicts who worked on Road Gangs. They, like Class 3 Convicts, were fed, clothed and housed by government and the Guard of the 63rd would have been responsible for security in the area wherever they were deployed but did not supervise the work.

Class 5 Convicts were those who had been sentenced to hard labour in chains. These convicts were kept in prisons guarded by detachments of the 63rd. Each work site was guarded by a detachment made up of a Sergeant and nine Private soldiers. They provided 3 guards by day and two by night on a rotating roster. Convict supervisors were present at their work sites and the military detachment provided security in the area where the work was being done.

Class 6 Convicts were those convicts convicted of secondary offences in the colony and sentenced to severe hard labour under rigid surveillance in the penal settlements like Macquarie Harbour and Port Arthur. The 63rd provided the Commandant and guards on the perimeter of these penal settlements.

Class 7 Convicts were like Class 6 Convicts but sentenced to serve their time in chains.

Female convicts were generally employed in field work or as assigned servants. Those classified as Class 3 Convicts were housed in separate barracks and kept separate from men, unless married to a Class 1 prisoner in which case they may live in separate accommodation.

Class 3 female convicts were also employed in washing gangs who tasks were to wash and mend clothes and to air the blankets and palliasses of the prisoners.

All convicts housed in barracks or goals were mustered on Sunday mornings in their gangs and inspected by their overseers and constables and by their Commandant and all prisoners and their families were required to attend church on Sunday.

It should be noted that the military guards were not normally responsible for supervising the work of the convicts but rather the security of the work sites where all but Class 1 and 2 convicts were employed including all government buildings. Convict Overseers were chosen to

direct the work of the convicts and to instil discipline. The military guard were there to provide security.

Work parties of convicts required guards and escorts as they moved about the Colony and small detachments were frequently sent on search parties to recapture runaways. There are frequent references to officers of the 63rd being sent with detachments of soldiers to investigate ‘bushranging’ incidents and violence involving aborigines. There are many entries in the muster rolls which refer to non-commissioned officers and private soldiers being ‘detailed as mounted police’.

As can be seen from the table on pages 17 and 24, much of the Regiment spent most of its’ time in small detachments all over the countryside providing ‘protection’ for the outlaying settlements. Such duties were not without their hazards and several soldiers were ‘speared by natives’. Incidents of this kind occurred in both Tasmania and the new-formed Swan River Colony at Perth.

## 6.1 Hobart Town

The following is a contemporary description of Hobart and Launceston[11]:

> *Hobart Town is the capital of Van Diemen's Land, the chief residence of the Governor, and the seat of Government. It is situate on the west side of the Derwent, near the north extremity of the district to which it gives the name. A fine stream of water, taking its rise from the foot of Mount Wellington, about four miles distant, runs through the town. The banks on each side rise all round in gentle eminences, on which the town is built. The houses being built originally on small separate allotments of land, consisting of a quarter of an acre each, the view, as the stranger walks along, is left unobstructed, and generally commands a delightful prospect over the town and buildings. The streets are laid out intersecting each other at right angles. An amphitheatre of gently rising hills, beautifully clothed with trees and crowned by Mount Wellington 4000 feet high, defends it from the westerly winds, while the Derwent with its beautiful bays skirts it on the east.*
>
> *The town contained, in 1831, as recorded in the Hobart Town Almanack, 783 houses and 6000 inhabitants. There are in the town, six corn-mills, four breweries, a soap manufactory, about eight tanneries, and a hat manufactory. Shipbuilding is carried on to the extent of about 200 tons per annum, and its foreign trade with England, the Brazils, and the East Indian archipelago is considerable. The whale fishery is also carried on to a large extent.*
>
> *The next town in importance is Launceston. It is the capital of the district of that name, the residence of a civil commandant, and garrisoned by a considerable detachment of troops. Assizes are held there, and they have courts of requests and quarter sessions. It is situate at the confluence of the North and South Esk, which here form the Tamar. The water is salt and is navigable for vessels of 300 tons up to the town. It maintains a frequent and prosperous trade with Sydney, being nearly in the centre of a very fertile corn country; six or seven ships are also loaded at Launceston annually for England, with wool, bark, and wheat, and there is a constant intercourse with Swan River. Launceston is indeed fast advancing in wealth and consequence and is likely to become the most considerable commercial town in the eastern hemisphere. Its rapid increase in population and trade will soon make it vie with, and probably surpass Hobart Town in importance.*

From a military perspective, the town was described in 1828 as follows:

> *"Military Defence. – The only post of strength is a battery at Hobart Town, commanding the anchorage. The military stations are at Hobart Town one Lieutenant Colonel, three Majors, one Captain, five Lieutenants, two ensigns, one Adjutant, one Quartermaster, one Surgeon, two Assistant Surgeons, twelve Corporals, twelve Drummers and two hundred and seventeen Privates. Staff include one Adjutant, one Barrack Master and one Barrack Sergeant."*
>
> *The Guard mounted daily in Hobart Town consists of two Sergeants, eight Corporals and sixty Private soldiers.*[12]

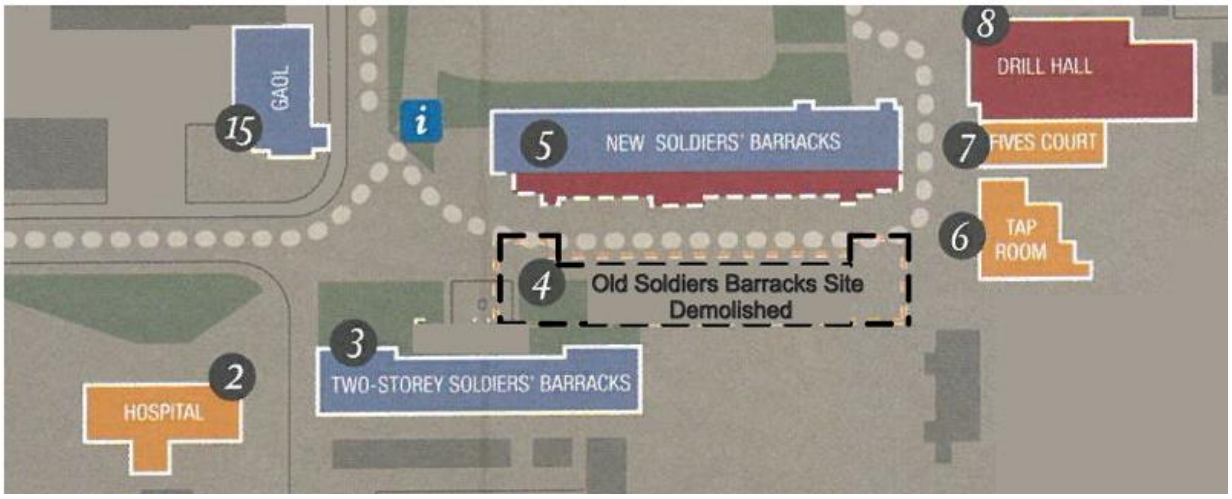
The Hobart Barracks and Hospital buildings that the 63rd would have used are described in the Army Museum of Tasmania website as follows:[13]

---

[11] Bischoff, J., Porcher, (former owner), Charles, & Company, V. D. L. (1832). Sketch of the history of Van Diemen's Land, illustrated by a map of the island, and an account of the Van Diemen's Land Company (Facsimile ed. 1967). London : John Richardson. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/25862753

[12] Martin, R. M. (1835). History of the British Colonies: Possessions in Africa and Australia. J. Cochrane and Company.

[13] The Barracks Buildings – Army Museum of Tasmania. (n.d.). Retrieved 21 May 2020, from https://armymuseumtasmania.org.au/the-barracks/the-barracks-buildings/




***Old Soldiers' 1814 Barracks*** *(4)*

*This was the first significant building at Anglesea Barracks. It was demolished in 1909. The Field Officers' Barracks was also commenced in 1814 and remains as the oldest building in the Barracks. During the construction the Governor Macquarie specifically directed that these Barracks be completed first as a matter of priority. When new it had uninterrupted views to Sullivan's cove Derwent Harbour. The building consisted of four large rooms each intended to accommodate forty soldiers. There were also small apartments or non-commissioned officers and a dining hall. The Barracks kitchens were contained in a small room at the back of the main structure*

**The New Soldiers' Barracks 1827** (5)

***The Military Hospital 1816-1818***

*(Georgian) Designed by Lt John Watts, aid to Governor Macquarie, or possibly Mrs Elizabeth Macquarie. The hospital consisted of three wards, a surgery, storeroom and two rooms for the hospital sergeant. The operating table was illuminated by a skylight and adjustable mirrors.*

Since the Regiment supplied the majority of guards to the three penal institutions and two jails of the Colony, it appears that one company at a time was rotated in this role. Posts included Hobart Jail, Maria Island, the infamous Macquarie Harbour[14], Port Arthur and the jail at New Norfolk.

Among the tasks undertaken by the 63rd were the provision of guards and sentries for government buildings in Hobart in addition to the barracks. These would have included

- The Military Goal near the barracks
- The Hobart Goal on the corner of Macquarie and Murray Streets Hobart;
- The Cascades Female Factory (prison) in South Hobart;
- Commissariat and Bond Store in Hobart
- The Governor's official residence

The daily routine for the soldiers of the 63rd would have been based on a 12 hour day commencing with "Revelle" in their barracks - usually a bugle call at 6am, then a roll call and a short meal break before reporting to their allocated posts by 7am. The men would have an hour break for lunch – with half of those posted at critical points taking turns to eat lunch usually consisting of bread and cheese when available. Those on guard at 24 hour-a-day posts would be relieved at 6pm by the next shift, while those on day duty would return to their barracks for their dinner.

Most Corporals and Private soldiers would have been on a 7-day rotating roster with those on day duty, with Sundays off for half of the soldiers and permitted when off-duty to take leave into town each night. A curfew at 10pm would be standard procedure. Those on night duty would normally operate in pairs and be escorted to their posts by a Corporal of Sergeant who would be responsible for checking on the soldiers on duty at random intervals during the night.

[14] Brand, I. (1995). Sarah Island penal settlements 1822-1833 and 1846-1847. Launceston : Regal. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/257780022 pp.14

About one in ten Private soldiers, one on five sergeants and all the officers were normally permitted to be accompanied on their posting to Van Diemen's Land by their wives and children. The women would, in return for rations and accommodation, be employed in cooking, mending, and washing for their husbands and for the unaccompanied others. Not all would wish to take their families to remote postings and those that did want to take their family, would need to caste lots to select those that would.

Accommodation for married soldiers was primitive with all couples sleeping in the shared soldiers' barracks sleeping quarters separated from others only by a canvas curtain. Children would share the space with their parents.

Boys of 12 years would be encouraged to join the Regiment as Drummers and, on reaching 18, be signed-up in the Regiment if there were vacancies.[15]

Wylly states that in March 1830 there were stationed in Hobart 19 Officers, 19 Sergeants, 12 drummers, 16 Corporals and 267 Private soldiers. The rest of the Regiment "*in parties ranging from 71 to 2 across 47 different posts all over the Colony"*.[16]

Life was a good deal more comfortable for the Sergeants and the Officers. The sergeants and the officers enjoyed separate accommodation, with the sergeants normally housed in separate "huts", 4 to a room, while the officers lived with their families in established houses. There is some evidence that several officers purchased private homes during their posting in Hobart and later sold them before departure for India.

The officers would have enjoyed good social lives while based at headquarters in Hobart. There are many references in the local newspapers at the time to formal receptions at Government House and concerts involving local performers accompanied by the Band of the 63rd. (See Section 9 in this history).

Several officers were keen supporters of the horse racing fraternity in New Town. In 1831, the Hobart Town Courier published a list of the horse races to be conducted at a three-day meeting "*Over the New Course, which is one mile and half and six chains round*" at New Town. On one of the days of the carnival, "*heats of once round and distance*" would be held and the winner presented with "*a silver Cup, value 45 Sovereigns, given by the officers of His Majesty's 63rd Regiment for horses bred in the Colony*".[17]

**I**t is clear from a variety of press references that the officers of the 63rd were prominent in civic as well as social matters and were generally well thought of by the civil administrations and by the free settlers.

Officers of the Regiment were frequently required to serve on tribunals trying a range of criminal and civil matters in the courts. As will be seen in the biographies of the officers described in Appendix D of this history, many were sworn in as Justices of the Peace and, during duties in the settled districts, became local magistrates.

---

[15] Nagy, S.-F. (2012). Brompton: The Smith Legacy. Trafford Publishing.
[16] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.
[17] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 24 Dec 1831 Page 3 Classified Advertising

There were also many difficult occasions. For example, in August 1832, the Hobart Town Courier reported how soldiers of the 63rd (probably on duty in the town at the time) helped extinguish fires:

> *We are sorry to have this week to record no less than two of those awful calamities by fire, to which we are all so liable in this place. On Saturday night about 12 o'clock, a fire broke out in Mr. Cartwright's residence in Macquarie street, which vrns not discovered, being in the drawing room, until it had gained such a head, as before it was put out to do very considerable damage to the bouse and furniture, to the amount we regret to learn, of upwards of £200.*
>
> *On Monday evening, also, a fire was discovered in one of the chimneys of the residence of His Honour the Chief Justice, which was not fairly extinguished until much damage was done to the furniture anti several of the best rooms drenched with water.*
>
> *On both occasions, the attendance of the inhabitants and the military, was given in the most prompt and efficient manner, and with the help of the fire engine, the flames were timely subdued, else much more damage would doubtless have been done. The greatest praise is due to all parties who assisted, but particularly to the military, who conducted themselves most creditably, which must afford great satisfaction to Colonel Logan, and the other officers of the regiment.*[18]

The soldiers of the 63rd were not always so well behaved:

> Is it true that the "*Whalers*" have been "*whaled?*" This is turning the tables with a vengeance. They imagined because they could play at lance with the monsters of the deep, they could have a match of tilting with the conquerors on the field of Waterloo, though on second thoughts the 63d regiment were far removed from the honors of that battle having been in the West Indies all the time. The wars and seige of Troy which lasted ten years were occasioned by a woman, so with the late battles of the brave 63d, which took place on the evenings of Tuesday and Wednesday last with the people. It appears that a shoemaker and a woman who cohabits with him, went to a Public-house to take a pot of porter, when they were about to depart one of the soldiers put his arms round the woman's neck and kissed her. Her partner remonstrated with him on the impropriety of his conduct, when he replied, he would do so again, and suited the action to the word, blows followed, the consequence was, a battle royal. On the following evening the soldiers mustered strong, and were it not for the extreme vigilance of the police, and their very exemplary conduct on this trying occasion together with their steady determination to put down the rioters, the most dreadful consequences might have ensued. The advantages of a well regulated and disciplined police are incalculable, and there can be no surer sign of a people paying due respect to the laws of their country than when the baton of the constable preserves peace and good order in a more efficient manner, than a whole regiment of the line.[19]

[18] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 3 Aug 1832 Page 2.
[19] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 20 Nov 1832 Page 2.

There were also sad losses:

A few weeks back, we called the attention of the Authorities to the dangerous state of that nuisance, bearing the name of a bridge, in Barrack-street, in consequence of the death of a Sergeant belonging to the 63d regiment, from the dreadful fall he received whilst passing it over on a dark night. He left a wife and four children to deplore his untimely death ; and although a temporary paleing was erected thereon in consequence, we were sorry to observe yesterday, that a great part of it has fallen into the *chasm* or " creek," as it is called underneath. Whilst it is in this dangerous situation, we would entreat those who are compelled to pass it by night to do so with extreme caution.

[20]

[18]

Prior to the departure of the 63rd, His Excellency made his last inspection of the Regiment and issued the following order:

> "GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
> TOWN ADJUTANT'S OFFICE,
> 23rd December 1833
> Garrison Order"
> "The colonel commanding having completed his half-yearly inspection of the 63rd Regiment, has great pleasure in expressing his entire approbation of the state in which he found it, both in quarters and in the field. This fine corps, in the highest order, well-disciplined and most effective, embarks today for Madras, and the colonel commanding, in taking leave, cannot refrain from bearing testimony by the officer in command, to the able and cordial support and assistance rendered to him on all occasions by a well-qualified and respectable body of officers, to which His Excellency attributes that high spirit and moral character in the non-commissioned officers and soldiers which distinguish these troops, and which constitute the true strength of a British regiment, reflecting back upon the Crown the lustre originally derived from it.
>
> The colonel commanding avails himself of this opportunity of expressing also the obligation he feels for the support he has invariably received from Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Logan in the discharge of the very onerous duties which have devolved upon him since his arrival, as a member of the Executive Council and of other multifarious services unconnected with military detail, in which he has every exercised an earnest desire to support the local government, and to promote the best interest of the community.
>
> By Command,
> (Signed) A. McKay,
> Town Adjutant."

[20] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 14 Jan 1834

### 6.1.1 Band of the 63rd Regiment

**Regimental March** "The Young May Moon"[21] (listen here)

Perhaps one of the lesser known aspects of the 63rd's posting in Van Diemen's Land in 1829-1833 was the significant contribution made to the colonial community by the Regiment's Band and its corps of Drummers and Fifers.[22]

According to one local newspaper, the "band of the 63rd" arrived in Hobart with the Headquarters of the Regiment from Sydney aboard the *Georgiana* on 12 July 1829.[22] According to the other, "report states that 9 of the band" arrived in Hobart per the *Surry* on 14 December 1829.[23] A further group of 9 bandsmen are reported to have arrived in Hobart per the *Surry* on 11th August 1829.[24]

The 63rd Regiment's Muster Rolls furnish evidence of the existence of the two independent but closely related musical bodies within the Regiment, the "Drummers and Fifers" and the "Band" proper. The management and makeup of both bodies was governed by war office regulations, but only the former, the "Drummers and Fifers" appeared listed together under a corporate heading in the Muster Rolls.

The members of the "Band" proper were soldiers in the ranks selected for special duties as musicians (bandsmen). Their names usually appear in the Muster Rolls in alphabetical order among their respective ranks, but with the added pencil annotation "Band". Thus, Muster Rolls tell us that on arrival in Van Diemen's Land, the Regimental Band of the 63rd regiment, consisted of 1 serjeant (William Williams, the band serjeant, the "master of the band") and 10 privates, who also happened to be professionally trained musicians.

In popular parlance, in the early 19th-century as now, both bodies - the "Drummers and Fifers" and the "Band" were commonly (though by no means always) conflated as "the band", and, on certain occasions - for regimental, civic and church parades especially - they would probably have played together, or, at least, in close alternation or antiphony.

But, when Tasmanian newspaper reports refer to the "Band of the 63rd Regiment" playing on other occasions - at public balls, assisting at public concerts, playing the overture and during the intervals at the theatre, in open-air public band recitals, or entertaining the punters at the races - it is almost always exclusively the "Band" proper to which they refer.

On such occasions, instead of the popular marches they played on parade, the music would have consisted mainly of fashionable dance music (quadrilles, country dances, and waltzes), and classical selections such as opera overtures. Among the latter, the Band of the 63rd is on record as delighting Tasmanian audiences at various times with its performances of Mozart's

---

[21] Chant, C. (2013). The Handbook of British Regiments (Routledge Revivals). Routledge.

[22] With thanks to Dr Graeme Skinner, for comments and clarifications incorporated in the introductory section of this chapter. See Graeme Skinner (University of Sydney), "A chronological register of British military bands and bandsmen in Australia, 1788-1870", Australharmony (an online resource toward the history of music and musicians in colonial and Australia early Federation): https://sydney.edu.au/paradisec/australharmony/register-british-military-bands-in-australia.php; and see also within section specifically on the Band of 63rd Regiment: https://www.sydney.edu.au/paradisec/australharmony/register-british-military-bands-in-australia.php#Band-of-the-63rd-Regiment

[23] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 Aug 1829 Page 2.

[24] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 19 Dec 1829 Page 2

so-called "Military Overture" (in fact, the overture to his opera *The Abduction from the Seraglio*), and the overture to the popular opera *Der Freischutz* (The Freeshooter) by Carl Maria von Weber.

The "Band" (proper) of the 63rd, like that of other regiments, was regulated by the War Office, as set out in the general order, given at Horse Guards, London, on 28 August 1823.[25] Thus, the 63rd, with its serjeant and 10 other musicians, falls under the maximum number allowable.

The Quarterly Muster Roll of the 63rd dated 30 June 1831 lists “Drum-Major or Sergeant” Samuel Bowyer present at Regimental Headquarters and lists the following persons and their locations under the heading “Drummers and Fifers:

| **Drummers and Fifers** | **1st Muster [April]** | **2nd Muster [May]** | **3rd Muster [June]** |
|---|---|---|---|
| Bond, Isaac | Hospital 24th and 25th | | |
| Boyland, Edward | | | Hospital 29th and 30th |
| Burke, William | | | |
| Butcher, William | | | |
| Connolly, Pat | | | From Private 7th |
| Flannagan, John | | | |
| Fletcher, George | | | On Guard |
| Henderson, James | | Hospital 8th to 11th | |
| King, James | | | |
| McFarlane, Henry | | | To Private 7th |
| Mahan, Pat | | | |
| Mitchell, John | Swan River | Swan River | Swan River |
| Pett(?), William | Regimental Depot | Regimental Depot | Regimental Depot |
| Turner, John | | | |

Note: All those listed, except Mitchell and Pett(?), were located at the Regimental Headquarters in Hobart.

Several of the fifers and drummers and those others in the regiment, whose duties included the band, were likely to be able play several instruments. The standard core ensemble of the band would have been an octet of 2 clarinets, 2 oboes, 2 french horns and 2 bassoons and able to substitute on flutes, trumpets, trombones and keyed bugles.[66]

Those members of the 63rd who were on the Muster Roll for the December Quarter of 1829 with a pencilled note “Band” next to their name were:

Williams, William - Colour Sergeant - Band [master of the band; band serjeant]
Burridge, John - Band
Bush, Jno. - Band
Cassidy, John – Band (later in VDL band serjeant)
Guidon, John - Band

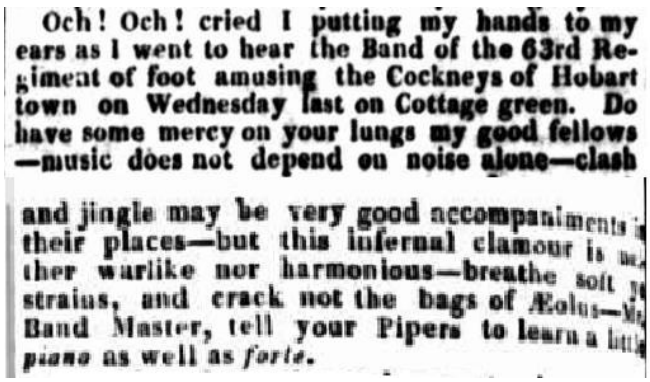
[25] "With reference to the particular Order of the 8th November 1821, the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to direct that in future the establishment of each Regimental Band throughout the Service shall be a Sergeant (Master) and fourteen musicians, but in granting this indulgence, it is His Royal Highness's express command that the Army prohibition contained in that Order against any excess of prescribed numbers shall be strictly applied to the establishment now authorised." Quoted in P. L. Binns, A hundred years of military music, being the story of the Royal Military School of Music, Kneller Hall (Gillingham: Blackmore Press), 1959, 20.

Hickson, Hugh - Band
Kay, Wm. - Band
Lapworth, Jno - Band
Leghorn, Jas/Jno. ? - Band
Stagg, Joseph - Band
Stevens, Wm. – Band

We can probably safely assume that the "Drummer and Fifers" all received an ongoing elementary musical training from the drum major, who in many regiments was often a highly trained musician himself. Some of them also played instruments other than the nominated fifes and drums. The 63rd regiment's John Mitchell, stationed at Swan River, was also, for instance, a bugler[26] and another of their number was probably the designated bugler in Hobart. There is at least one reference (see below) to the 63rd's "pipers", which may simply be a reference to the fifers, but it may also refer to one or more players on bagpipes, commonly to be found at the time in both Scottish and Irish regiments.

The skill base of the 11 musicians who made up the 63rd's Regimental Band proper was quite different and distinct, however, from that of the Drummers and Fifers. The standard core ensemble of the Band would have been an octet of musicians, playing 2 clarinets, 2 oboes, 2 french horns and 2 bassoons. The three other players probably each also usually played one of these same four instruments. Meanwhile, some of the 11 musicians would also have regularly substituted on other instruments, such as flute, piccolo, trumpet, serpent, trombone, and keyed bugle (a precursor of the cornet).

This explanation provided by Dr Skinner helps to explains how a regimental band could have performed in roles referred to in the newspapers of the time about various civic occasions and in concerts. On 23 November 1829, The Launceston Advertiser made the following comment about the band:


Och! Och! cried I putting my hands to my ears as I went to hear the Band of the 63rd Regiment of foot amusing the Cockneys of Hobart town on Wednesday last on Cottage green. Do have some mercy on your lungs my good fellows —music does not depend on noise alone—clash and jingle may be very good accompaniments in their places—but this infernal clamour is neither warlike nor harmonious—breathe soft strains, and crack not the bags of Æolus—Mr Band Master, tell your Pipers to learn a little *piano* as well as *forte*.

[27]

Perhaps these remarks refer to the Pipes and Drums in rehearsal which did not include the expanded “musick” or “concert” band.

[26] ] "NOTICE", *The Perth Gazette* (1 November 1834), 381: http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article641210
NOTICE. ALL PERSONS in this Colony indebted to John Mitchell, Bugler in His Majesty's 63d Regiment of Foot, stationed at Madras, are requested to pay their respective Accounts to William Nairne Clark, Solicitor, Fremantle, who has received authority to manage his property in the Colony. All Claims on the said John Mitchell to be sent in to the same party Fremantle, Oct. 30.

[27] The Hobart Town Courier (19 December 1829), 2

This conclusion is supported by references by name in the Hobart press to performers and members of the band of the 63rd Regiment who are not listed on the Regiment's Muster Rolls. Examples include several refences to Mr William Williams as Master of the Band, the death in 1831 of a John Beveridge, "belonging to the band of the 63rd." [28]

It was not long before an appreciative journalist in August 1830 commented on the performance of Sergeant William, the master of the Band" and the band's two excellent French horn players as follows: the band in August 1830 as follows:

> *MR. DEANE'S CONCERT.*
> *On Saturday last, Mr. DEANE gave his concert as advertised in the newspapers. At eight o'clock the large room in front of the building, which had been fitted up with great neatness for the occasion, was completely filled with the respectable inhabitants, Ladies and gentlemen, of the town and neighbourhood. Mr. Deane adopted the plan, seldom adhered to, of issuing no more tickets than the room could conveniently accommodate with seats, and he not only suffered a considerable loss thereby, but many persons experienced the disappointment of losing the rich musical treat, owing to not having applied for tickets in due time. The respectable Lodge of Freemasons of this town will no doubt soon find it necessary to build for themselves a Hall, which of course they will, with the usual liberality of that ancient and honourable fraternity, give the use of upon such occasions as the present.*
>
> *The concert commenced with a grand symphony by Stamity. Mr. Deane presided very ably at the violin, Messrs. Brown and Williams (master of the Band of the 63) seconds, Mr. Bock and Master Deane (a young gentleman only ten years old) tenors, Mr. Hoffer, violin cello, and two horns by excellent performers of the 63rd Band. This beautiful symphony was performed with the greatest effect and received with the warmest applause*.[69]

As Dr Graeme Skinner further explains in an email to the author:

> *"The drummers (and fifers) were, technically, a group quite distinct from the band. The band was a discreet ensemble of more or less professional trained musicians, and which in earlier decades, around 1800, was often also referred to simply as "the musick".*
>
> *Boys who joined up young (including those who would be trained to be future bandsmen) were usually enlisted as drummers, under the drum major, who was often, though not always, also a trained (more or less professional) musician.*
>
> *The band as such was an entirely separate body, largely "off the books" financially as far as muster rolls go (which were returns for government) and was instead managed and funded separately by compulsory subvention of the officers' mess. The bandsmen's basic salary was paid for by government, but all other operating costs - instruments, music, &c, extra payments to the bandsmen - were picked up by the officers.*
>
> *There might sometimes also be some (extra) percussion players with the band . . . drums of various kinds, cymbals, Turkish jingles . . . sometimes played by uniformed "men of colour" who were not necessarily enlisted, but might be employed as regimental servants - all "off the books", financially, and so details are largely irrecoverable.*

[28] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 27 Aug 1830 Page 6

*By the early 1830s bands began to get larger, and more brass instruments were added . . . cornopeans, ophicleides, and later cornets, &c &c. I've never gone through the 63rd muster rolls systematically, but for one in the first year they were in Tasmania, there were 8 bandsmen listed. So it was almost certainly made up as I've outlined it above.*

*When they were playing for non-military indoor events, for instance balls and suppers, 3 or 4 of them almost certainly also doubled on string instruments (violins, cello), playing waltzes and quadrilles, and some of the bandsmen would also sing when called upon . . . this would sometimes be called the "chamber band".*

The band of the 63rd accompanied Mr Dean's concerts again each year while the Regiment was in Hobart. In July 1832, The Tasmanian newspaper commented:

*The concert at Mr. J. P. Deane's on Wednesday evening was well attended and gave very general satisfaction.*

*While on the subject of music, we cannot omit here recording our opinion of the improvement in the performances of the band of the 63rd, since the arrival of that regiment in the colony. So indeed it was with the band of the 40th, which improved so much under Mr. Reichenberg's instruction, previous to embarking for India, that it could scarcely be recognised as the same that originally came out raw from England, and Mr. Williams appears equally successful with that of the 63rd. Most of the modern and fashionable pieces are now played by them with much taste and correctness. There is something indeed in the clear, elastic atmosphere of Van Diemen's land which seems to improve the tone, and to add in some degree to the charms of music. We hope to see the science more cultivated than it has hitherto been in the colony. It is one of the most innocent recreations of social life.*[29]

The following year in 1833 similar favourable comments about the band's performance were published:

*Notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather on Monday last, we are happy to state that Mr. Deane's Concert, was attended by near three hundred persons; and the whole performance of the evening appeared to give very great and general satisfaction . . . We must not neglect before we conclude, to mention the Band of the 63rd Regiment, and by whose very able performance of Mozart's celebrated Military Overture, the Evening's entertainment commenced. The finale, like most finales of short concerts, was as a matter of course encored.*[30]

Comment: "Military overture" = Overture to Il seraglio, arranged for wind band (Mozart)"[31]

The Band had its regimental duties each month as a part of the formal monthly inspection parades conducted for Governor Arthur. It would have played a number of quick and slow march tunes during the review and subsequent inspection.

[29] Domestic Intelligence", *The Tasmanian* (27 July 1832), 6
[30] Domestic Intelligence", The Tasmanian (1 November 1833), 5
[31] Dr Graeme Skinner. (n.d.). The University of Sydney. Retrieved 31 May 2020, from https://www.sydney.edu.au/music/about/our-people/academic-staff/graeme-skinner.html

The monotony of Hobart Town was, on Tuesday, enlivened by a review of the Head-quarters of the 63d Regiment, in the Paddock, by His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor. The weather was peculiarly favorable, and a number of spectators were on the ground, some of whom were well mounted. The 63d performed a variety of manœuvres in a masterly manner, the rapidity and correctness of which, in taking up any new position, or changing front, gave universal satisfaction; and although the Light Company in advancing and retiring were often mingled with the spectators, the scene was not marred by the slightest accident. Colonel Logan seems to have infused the rapidity of movement peculiar to his old and distinguished Corps, the Rifle Brigade, into the 63d Regiment. We understand that His Excellency expressed himself highly gratified, as well with the appearance of the men, as with the creditable manner in which they acquitted themselves in performing the various evolutions. [32]

But the band had several other types of engagements in addition to their Regimental duties. Following the death of King George IV on 26 June 1830, a Procession and Proclamation of the ascension to the throne of King William IV was held in Hobart and the following notice appeared in the Colonial Times on 22 October 1830:

*The Following is we learn the:—*

ORDER OF THE PROCESSION

To be observed on Monday 6th instant, at the ceremony of Proclaiming the accession of KING WILLIAM THE FOURTH.

Lieutenant Governor's Mounted Guard,
Band of the 63d. Regiment,
Inhabitants—Two and Two,
Civil Officers—Two and Two,
Gentlemen of the Van Diemen's Land Bar—Two and Two,
Commissariat Officers—Two and Two,
Clergy—Two and Two,
Under-Sheriff and Sheriff,
COLONIAL SECRETARY, WITH THE PROCLAMATION,
Legislative Councillors—Two and Two,
Attorney-General and Solicitor-General,
Executive Councillors—Two and Two,
CHIEF JUSTICE,
Military Staff Officers,
Detachment of 63d. Regiment.

The Colonial Times reported that the Band of the 63rd played the Royal Salute at Battery Point, Hobart to mark the new King William IV's birthday on 21 August 1831 and then provided entertainment during the boat races that followed to celebrate the occasion.[33]

On Tuesday, 17th January 1832, the Band provided entertainment at a Government House - *"Al Fresco" party to a numerous assemblage of the respectable inhabitants, naval, military, and civil, officers, at Government-house. The band of the 63rd Regt. attended and performed various delightful pieces of music in their usual beautiful manner."*[34]

[32] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 26 Nov 1833 Page 3 TO THE EDITOR.
[33] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Wed 24 Aug 1831 Page 2
[34] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 21 Jan 1832 Page 7

The band also provided music for the funeral of a fellow soldier:

On Monday afternoon the remains of Serjeant O'Regan, of the 4th Regiment, were interred in the Catholic Burial Ground. The procession as it advanced along the hill in the direction of the Church-yard, accompanied by the full tones of the Band of the 63d Regiment, had an imposing effect. It is gratifying to observe, that although none of the 4th Regiment are here at present, yet the respectable manner in which the last offices were performed to the deceased by the 63d, were such as would be paid to the most favored serjeant of the latter corps under similar circumstances. The deceased, we learn, had been an old serjeant, and has left one son, a youth about 12 years of age, who resides with Captain England. 73

In March 1832, the Band provided entertainment at the Hobart Races. *"The band of the 63rd were in attendance upon that day, and played a variety of tunes in front of the Grand Stand"*[35]

The citizens of Hobart Town were keen to hear more from the band. The following poem was published in the Colonial Times on 24 Sep 1833:

The *Trumpeter*, the *Trumpeter!* ah, there I HEAR it comes;
I'd rather *see* the *Trumpeter*, than *hear* the fifes and drums—
Aye! any fifes and drums, my boys, that ever I have heard,
Though played by bandsmen, gay arrayed, as are the Sixty-third.
The Colonel is a LIVELY man, he makes them do their work;
And though he will not let them play, he is'nt much a *Turk*.
He works them all—both great and small he both can vex and please;
He makes them *run*, and *fire*, and *smoke*, among the Paddock trees.
There they might *smoke*, and *fire*, and *run*, and drive the cows away;
And nursery maids, and children too, so that the BAND might PLAY:
So that the band might play, my boys, by TOWNSFOLK to be heard,
And *not in* BARRACKS, *solely* PLAY, t' amuse the SIXTY-THIRD!

W. 36

The last Concert in which the band of the 63rd performed was held in late October 1833. The pending departure of the Regiment was well known and the following comments were published in The Tasmanian on Friday 1 November 1833:

> *We may commence by saying, that Mr. Peck's Concert was the best ever yet got up in Van Diemen's Land —everything went off remarkably well, and very general satisfaction was given to a highly respectable and numerous assemblage of auditors. The overtures of "Der Frieschutz" and "Preciosa" performed with the assistance of the band of the 63rd regiment, were splendid; and we cannot help regretting, that the public are about suffering a loss, which, we are fearful, cannot be replaced—we mean that of the departure of the band of the 63rd regiment; the loss will*

[35] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 3 Mar 1832 Page 2
[36] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 24 Sep 1833 Page 3

*be more severely felt, on account of the public having become, as it were from the frequent appearance of the band at the concerts, acquainted with them individually—we trust, however, we shall have, at least, one other concert before these accomplished and obliging musicians leave us.*[37]

On 26th December Headquarters of the Regiment under the command of Major Sholto Douglas embarked aboard the 'Lord Lyndoch' convict ship. Under the command of Major James Briggs, the 2nd Division boarded 'Isabella' and the 3rd Division sailed aboard 'Aurora' with Lt Col J W Fairtlough in command.[38] It is presumed that the Band would have sailed with the Headquarters on the Lord Lydoch, All three transports landed safely in India.

[For more information about the author's family connection with the Band of the 63rd Regiment, see Section 6.1.2 of this History.]

[37] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 1 Nov 1833 Page 5.
[38] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 31 Dec 1833

### 6.1.2 Wives and Families of the 63rd Regiment

Soldiers were allowed to marry, but wives were expected to submit to army rules and discipline, as well contribute to regimental affairs by performing washing, cooking and other duties[39]. The standard practice was that six women per company were officially "on the strength" and could accompany their husbands on active service with their children, receiving rations and places on troop transports.[40] If there was competition for these places, selections would be made by ballot. Given that most Regiments comprised 10 Companies, allowances were made for up to 60 wives and up to 40 children.[41]

In some cases, the military authorities would allow more than the standard allocation of places where there was expected to be suitable environments for these families.

Many soldiers also found wives or companions from amongst the local populations[42]. Their presence in the army train was generally tolerated, despite being beyond the quota. Those not formally recognised would not be able accompany the Regiment to its next posting unless they married.[43]

[39] Soldiering wives | National Army Museum. (n.d.). Retrieved 3 June 2020.
[40] Starmans, B. J. (2015, May 31). Women and the Victorian Regiment. The Social Historian.
[41] Nagy, S.-F. (2012). Brompton: The Smith Legacy. Trafford Publishing.
[42] Dennison, J. (2018). The Experiences and Contributions of Women Following the British Army During the Seven Years' War. 64.
[43] Trustram, M. (1984). Women of the Regiment: Marriage and the Victorian Army. Cambridge University Press.

The following description of the conditions under which wives and families lived with their husbands in the Regiments during the period, is copied from "Women and the Victorian Regiment"[44]

> *Those who married with permission were said to be on the strength of the army. The wife became part of the regiment and was recognised at the rank of her husband. Families on the strength looked to the military for their support, however they were also subject to army discipline. The wife was expected to maintain their quarters to army specifications and in some regiments, quarters were inspected daily. Wives were required to be respectable and clean and families were expected to attend church every Sunday. Men were obliged to stay home in the evenings when not on duty and passes were needed by any who needed to stay out past 'last post'. Failure to comply with these standards in any way could result in the wives being 'struck off the strength,' and being asked to move out of the barracks.*
>
> *Soldiers married on the strength of the regiment lived with their wives and children in an area of the barracks set aside for families. Quarters were sometimes only a portion of a large room screened off with blankets, perhaps a hut of about forty feet by twenty feet that might be shared by up to six families. Where separate married quarters existed, these often consisted of only one room, which served the dual purpose of living and sleeping. The army might provide some meager furnishings and household goods such as a table, a stool, a bed and bedding, fire irons and two or three brooms and brushes but the couple would be expected to purchase pots and pans, crockery and other household goods themselves. The married soldier would continue to receive his daily ration of bread and meat, but his wife and children would not be allotted any food, although their rations would be available to purchase at reduced costs through the regimental stores. Wives were expected to do washing and mending for the single men of the regiment, and this was considered a privilege because the few shillings that they earned allowed them to supplement their husband's wages. Washing facilities were often miserable and there was no allowance for soap, bluing, soda or coal and women were expected to find and purchase these necessary laundry supplies on their own. Those wives with the necessary skills would also clean, sew, nurse and teach. Any woman who wanted to find work outside the military, however, had to receive leave to do so from the commanding officer.*
>
> *When the regiment moved, the wives, boys under fourteen and girls under sixteen were given travel expenses to accompany the soldiers. If the regiment was sent outside of England, however, only a small percentage of the soldiers were permitted to bring their families and there was much competition to be allowed on the troop ship. In some cases, women would stow away to follow their husbands, and in other cases, women who held tickets to board the ship would trade or sell their ticket to another, less fortunate woman. In few cases, those left behind were allowed to remain in barracks where space allowed, but more often, the families left behind had to seek alternative housing at their own expense and many had to resort to the workhouse.*
>
> *Schools were provided for the army children at nominal cost, and all children were expected to attend. In some regiments, the regiment itself provided schooling for the children but in garrison towns, garrison schools were often established. Schools were divided into 'infants' and 'grown children's' schools. The younger children were under the charge of the schoolmistress and learned spelling, reading and singing while their mothers worked in the laundry. Older children were taught reading, writing, grammar, history, geography, arithmetic and algebra by the schoolmaster, and in the afternoons, the older girls would join the infants and learn domestic skills like needlework from the schoolmistress.*
>
> *Because of the restrictions on marriage, many soldiers were forced to marry secretly and without consent. Their wives and children were said to be 'off the strength' and were considered to be of a lower class than the families who were sanctioned. They were not allowed to live in*

[44] Starmans, B. J. (2015, May 31). Women and the Victorian Regiment. The Social Historian. https://www.thesocialhistorian.com/women-and-the-victorian-regiment/

*the barracks and if the soldier was transferred to a new station, they had to find their own transportation. When soldiers were sent abroad on foreign service, and indeed about two thirds of their time was spent outside of England, their families were forced to remain at home and were dependent on the parish or the poor union for their very survival.*

*Whether on or off the strength, the women of the Victorian regiment soon found that they served two masters. The first, their husband, whose first loyalty was to his commanding officer and the second, the military establishment whose reluctant patronage controlled their very existence.*

This author's interest in the wives and families of the Regiment arises from my own family history. On 17th January 1844 Colour Sergeant William Flack of the 63rd Regiment of Foot married Lucy Moran in the garrison Church of England in Bellary, in India by Chaplain Taylor in the presence of P.A. Turner and J. Stewart as their witnesses.

Just how Lucy Moran had come to be in Bellary in 1844 is a complex story. Lucy Turner had married Private Francis Henry Moran of the 21st Regiment of Foot in Hobart Town, Van Diemen's Land on 24 July 1838, four and a half years after Pte William Flack and the 63rd had left for India.

It is known that in 1839 the 21st Regiment of Foot had followed the 63rd Regiment to India from Van Diemen's Land but had been posted to West Bengal Province stationed at Dinapore, more than 2,000km north of Bellary in central South India.

The 21st Regiment of Foot departed Hobart for India in several ships between December 1838 and January 1839 arriving in Calcutta. So the question arises – How and why did Lucy Moran, nee Turner travel to Bellary in 1844?

Since Lucy Moran was recorded as a "widow" at the time of her wedding to Colour Sergeant William Flack in 1844, a search of the death registers in Van Diemen's Land and India for a record of the death of Francis Henry Moran, was conducted without result. However the burial records for the Archdeaconry of Madras revealed a record of the burial of a Francis Henry Moran, aged 2 years, son of Private F.H. Moran, 21st Fusiliers, the child is recorded as having died of Dysentery and buried at Bellary on 23 May 1845 aged 2 years.

Searches of the War Office Records for a Private Francis Henry Moran who served with the 21st Fusiliers during the relevant period revealed that 917 Private Francis H Moran is recorded in the Muster Roll of the 21st Regiment of Foot (21st (Royal North British) Fusiliers Regiment of Foot).

In March 1845, cholera again took a heavy toll on the men and the families of 63rd Regiment with a further two officers and 33 men, women and children lost. One other source provides relevant information about Lucy Flack's family. A search of the memorials on tombs in the graveyards of Bellary recorded in the publication "List of European Tombs in the Bellary District" (see http://tinyurl.com/lt3lc8m) provided the following details:

"Church of England Cemetery:

- "1844 – 3 September. – Peter Augustus Turner, late Leader of the Band, HM's 63rd Regt., aged 29 years and 5 months."

- 1845 – 23 May. – Francis Henry Moran aged 2 years and 9 months. Nephew of P.A. Turner, Band, 52rd Regt.
- 1845 – 19 June. – Elizabeth Catherine Flack aged 1 month and 12 days. Niece of P.A. Turner Roman Catholic Cemetery
- 1845 – 27th May. – Catherine, aged 56 years, wife of John Turner, formerly Drum Major, H.M 63rd Regt., who died at Thomar in Portugal on 23 July 1827, leaving 4 sons and 2 daughters."
- Army Returns – Births – 1796-1880 at Madras 1844-46 Page 343 lists the birth of the Elizabeth Catherine Flack, (whose memorial is listed above).

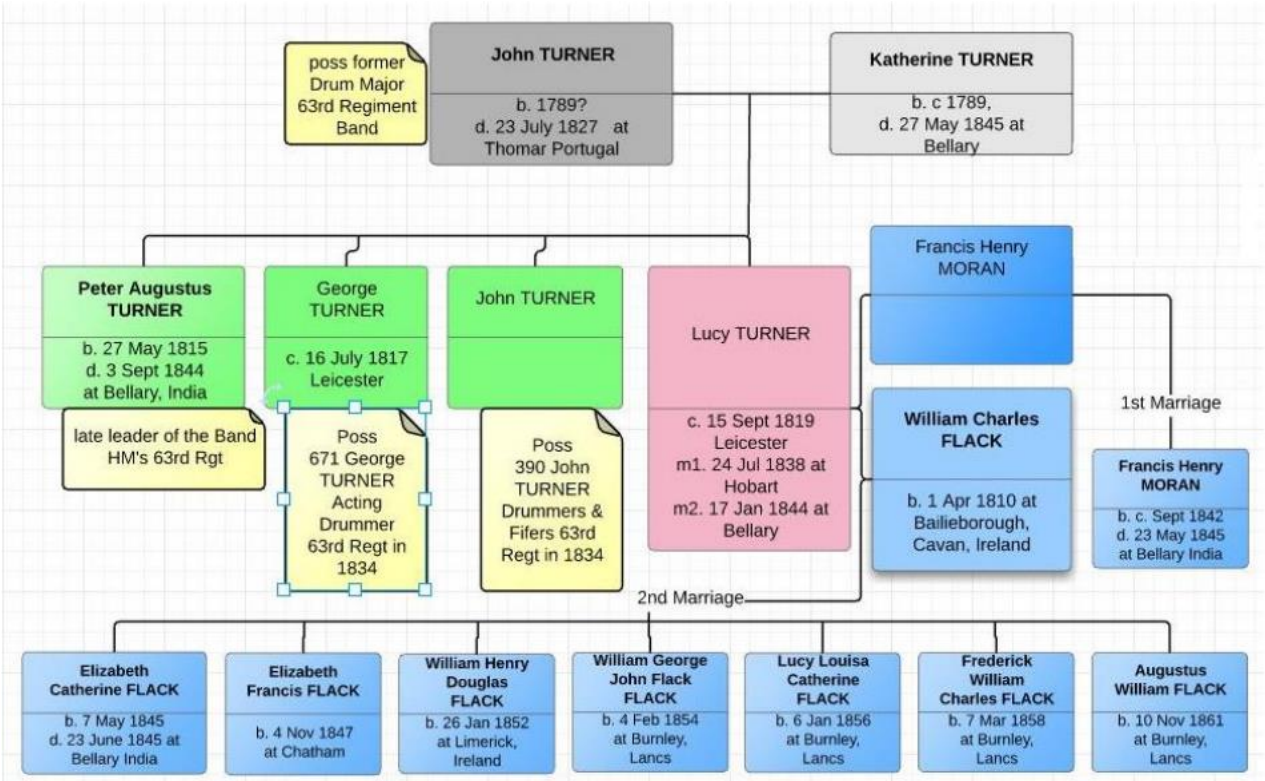
These inscriptions from the Church of England cemetery in Bellary are a sad reminder of the grief that Colour Sergeant William Flack and his new wife Lucy would have experienced.

From these records, it is possible to construct the picture of a military family of Turners who had served in the 63rd Regiment of Foot for two generations. It seem possible that, Lucy Turner travelled with the 63rd Regiment to Van Diemen's Land as a 10 year old minor with her mother Catherine Turner and with three of her brothers, Peter Augustus Turner, John Turner and George Turner, who were men serving in the band.

Lucy's father, the late "Leader of the Band" John Turner, had died in Portugal in 1827. After her marriage to Private Francis Moran of the 21st Regiment in Hobart at the age of 18, she had stayed in Tasmania and then accompanied her husband to India in 1838 where their son, Francis Henry Moran who was born on 29 September 1842 and baptised on 30 October 1842 in Dinapore, West Bengal Province, India.

Tragically, Lucy's husband, 917 Private Francis Henry Moran had died just a month prior to the birth of their son at Dinapore in 1842. Lucy Moran, nee Turner, a new mother and widow, must now have applied to the military authorities to be reunited with members of her Turner family serving with the 63rd halfway across India in Bellary?

The following Turner Family Tree on the next page is based on a number of assumptions and although it is yet to be completely proven, does fit the known facts.




For further information about the Band of the 63rd Regiment, see Section 6.1.1 in this history.

Comment:
The Turner family is an example of a family of at least two generations who had been associated with the Band of the 63rd Regiment of Foot.

## 6.2 Settled Districts

The following is a contemporary description of the settled districts:

*"The distance from Hobart Town to Launceston, north of Hobart Town, is 124 miles by the present road, which is most excellent throughout, except in a very few places; made on Mac Adam's principle, and kept in very good repair by different chain gangs, who are also employed in making new portions of road wherever it is found to shorten the distance, or to go through a tract of country easier for cattle to travel.*

*At present, travellers going the north road are obliged to cross the Derwent fiver by various ferries, which are not pleasant when the wind is strong. To obviate the inconvenience resulting from the difficulty of transit for carts and goods, a causeway is building at the Black Snake, about eleven miles from Hobart Town, reducing the channel of the river to about 200 yards of deep water, across which a flying bridge will traverse; and a new line of road has been cut from thence into the old one, shortening the distance by three miles. An excellent and handsome white freestone bridge is building on this line, over the Jordan River, which falls into the Derwent, after a very long and tortuous course.*

*Besides the great north road, there are various others penetrating different districts. One goes to New Norfolk, distant twenty-four miles, which is a large and thriving village in a beautiful situation on the Derwent. The Governor has a country house here, to which he frequently retires for a little relaxation from public business. Another, after crossing the Derwent at Kangaroo Point, goes to Richmond and Jericho, besides branches to many other districts. In addition to the macadamized roads made, and in progress in various parts of the colony, there are tracks into every part where settlements have been made, that can be travelled over in a gig without the slightest difficulty.*

*"The means of accommodation on the great roads are numerous and excellent at the different inns, of which there are no less than sixteen between Hobart Town and Launceston, and they are equally numerous on all the other roads. The 'entertainment for man and horse' is generally very good, and the charges not very greatly above the inns in Hobart Town. The scenery is everywhere most romantic and will well repay the traveller for the fatigue of his journey.*

*Among the most beautiful places may be mentioned the village of New Town, distant about three miles from Hobart Town, consisting chiefly of gentlemen's houses and properties, well cleared, cultivated, and laid out into gardens and meadows: it is on the bank of the Derwent, the views of which at this spot are quite charming. This place reminds one of a quiet English village, and it only requires a spire to render the illusion complete.*

*Perth, on the South Esk, distant twelve miles from Launceston, is also another romantic village with which the traveller will be much struck, as well as with the beauty of the river, which glides silently between its sloping banks, covered with the finest verdure.*

*"George Town is forty miles from Launceston, and 164 from Hobart Town, within four miles of the entrance of Port Dalrymple, which is the name of the mouth of the Tamar, where it falls into Bass's Straits. This is but a small place and has fallen much into decay since the headquarters were removed from it to Launceston.*

*"Besides these places there are various other towns and villages; some of them, however, merely as yet in name, and others which are advancing considerably; among which may be mentioned Perth, Green Ponds, Oatlands, Jericho, Campbell Town, Richmond, and Sorell Town,—some of them very prettily situated.*

*"The dwellings of the settlers are generally at considerable distances from each other, and mostly in the style of farm houses; though many of them belonging to the larger proprietors are excellent dwellings, built either of weather boards, brick, or stone, without-offices of every description. In some places, however, the houses are so near to each other as to form very picturesque hamlets. There are numerous small churches and chapels already built, both by government and private subscription, and others proposed and in progress. Several chaplains*

*are stationed in the larger townships, and in the smaller ones there are what are called catechists, who read prayers on Sundays.*

*There are district assistant surgeons stationed in various parts of the colony, to afford medical aid to the convicts and military detachments, who are paid by government for their services. There are many very excellent private practitioners in Hobart Town and Launceston, as well as a few in the other parts of the country; so that there is no want of medical attendance, although, in such a climate, it is not much required.*

*"There is no difficulty of communication by letters, mails being transported on horseback to all the principal districts in the country; and the more distant settlers send their letters to particular places appointed for them. The rates are yet rather high, but some new arrangement is about to be made regarding the postage, as well as to make the days of despatch more numerous.*

In addition to the deployment of small squads of soldiers deployed as protection for outlying towns and properties, Detachments were needed to escort road gangs of convicts. The main roads were built on the McAdam system which required large quantities of stone to be crushed and spread evenly on the road surface. This was done by having two chain gangs sitting crushing stone with hammers, one gang crushed stone to 3-inch size for the base layer and a second gang crushing stone to 1-inch pieces for the top layer. Another gang without chains would spread the crushed stones and dig the drainage ditches on either side of the road.

**Building roads on the McAdam principle**

The convict gangs employed in cutting and carting stone for construction also needed to be escorted by squads of the 63rd as these gangs tended not to be in chains and there were plenty of opportunities for convicts to abscond.

**The Ross Bridge built using convict labour between 1831 and 1836**

Where convict work gangs were working in a particular location for extended period, such as those working on the construction of the Ross River Bridge, permanent goals were built for the convicts and barracks were built for their military guards.

The wide distribution of small squads of soldiers meant that there would inevitably be some problems with discipline. The misuse of alcohol was a major problem. For example, The Tasmanian newspaper reported in November 1832 that Private James McClure of the 63rd Regiment had been found dead on the "*high road leading from Bothwell to Shannon*." The investigation found that he had "*drunk a large quantity of rum, after which he had laid down, and being a very rainy day, he perished in consequence of wet and cold*".[45]

The relationships between the soldiers and the convicts tended to be tense. There is evidence in the local newspapers in Hobart of disturbances caused by these tensions. For example, in December 1833, Class 3 convict, Thomas Lindsay was sentenced to seventy-five lashes in front of his gang for repeated incidents of abusive and insubordinate language towards Private Thomas Smith of the 63rd Regiment.[46]

In general, the garrison duties of the 63rd Regiment in the settled districts of Van Diemen's Land during the period 1829 to 1833 were well regarded by the settlers, whether they were free settlers or ticket of leave former convicts. In the period 1829-1831 there had been real fear of violence from bush rangers and aborigines and the presence of the military in their neighbourhoods was much appreciated.

[45] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 23 Nov 1832 Page 6 Domestic Intelligence
[46] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 6 Dec 1833

## 6.3 Macquarie Harbour

The Macquarie Harbour Penal Station was established in 1822 as a place of secondary punishment for convicts who had been convicted of serious offences whilst still under sentence of transportation. It was intended to be a serious deterrent to further offending and both the authorities of the time and the local press continually stressed the terrible nature of both the place and the regime at the settlement.

By the time the 63rd Regiment became responsible for the management of the settlement, the reality of life as a prisoner at Macquarie Harbour was probably not as terrible as its reputation. Studies of the figures in official reports of the period confirm the general statement that the use of the lash fell substantially, both in terms of men flogged, from the high of 229 in 1823 to an average of 56 a year and in the average number of lashes inflicted, from a maximum of 44 in 1824 to 17 in the 3 years 1829-31. Over the same period solitary confinement rose from nil to a total of 209 days average per year.[47]

The location of Macquarie Harbour on the isolated and wind swept south west coast of Van Diemen's Land and the reputation of the treacherous narrow entrance channel known as "Hell's Gates", added to the awful reputation of the settlement.[48]

In its early years the Settlement was plagued by shortages of food, suitable clothing and primitive accommodation, however, by the time Captain James Briggs and a detachment of 30 soldiers of the 63rd Regiment relieved Captain Janes Butler of the 40th Regiment of Foot in July 1829, the living conditions had improved significantly to the extent that several of the officers and administrative staff had families living with them .

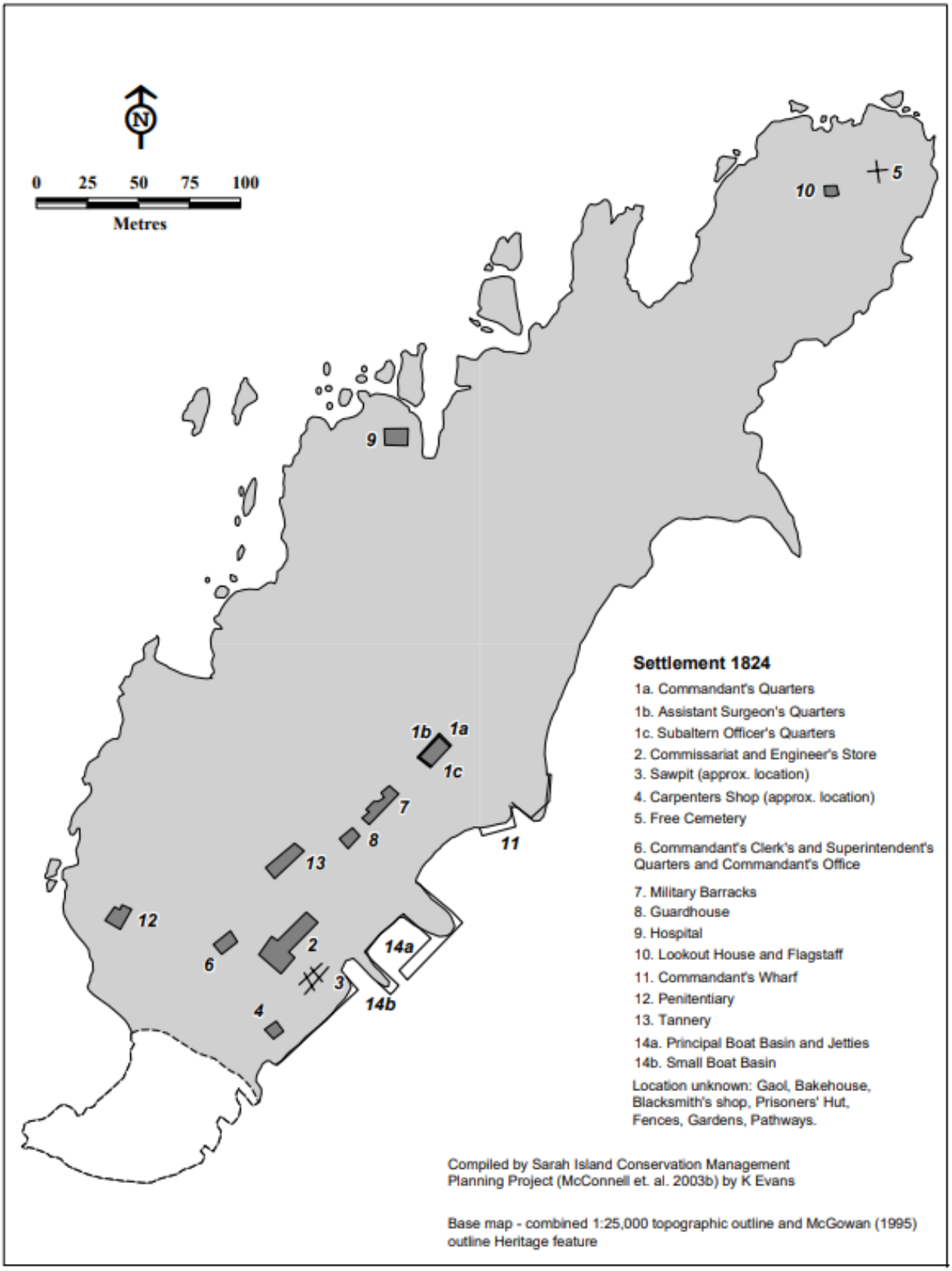
The major activity of the settlement was the cutting and sawing of Huon Pine. Since no horses or mules were permitted, the convict gangs were responsible for felling the large trees and dragging them to the waterside where boats oared by convict crews then towed the logs to the sawing station on Sarah Island.[49] January 1830 saw all convicts released from chains so that they could be put to work more effectively.[23]

Under Commandant Butler, boat building had been established using the Huon pine which was very suitable for that use and an experienced shipwright was employed. During the years, first under the 63rd's Captain James Briggs (12 July.1829 to 10 March.1831) and then under Major Pery Baylee of the 63rd (11 March 1831 to 28 November 1833) boat building became an important industry with boats the size of six oared launches, to brigs such as the *Tamar, Isabella, Adelaide* and *Frederick* averaging 130 tons, being built. The largest built at Sarah Island was the barque *William IV* of 225 tons.[50]

But ships were not the only product of convict labour. Large amounts of furniture, house fittings including panel doors architraves and window frames were produced.[23]

---

[47] Brand, I. (1995). Sarah Island penal settlements 1822-1833 and 1846-1847. Launceston : Regal.
[48] Hirst, W. (2008). The man who stole the Cyprus: A true story of escape (1st ed). Rosenberg.
[49] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station.
[50] Julen, H. (1976). The penal settlement of Macquarie Harbour, 1822-1833: An outline of its history. Mary Fisher Bookshop.




**Sarah Island Settlement in 1824**

The two serious and recurrent problems with the Macquarie Island Penal Settlement were the lack of cultivatable soil making the growing of food stuffs for the settlement very difficult and the difficulty in preventing escapes. Several attempts were made to grow wheat, barley and potatoes without success. Commandant Briggs even used the wheat straw from this experimental crop to fashion hats for his boat crew. This meant that supplies had to be continually shipped from Hobart, making the settlement expensive and dangerous to maintain.

The Sydney Gazette and New South Wales Advertiser report dated Saturday 2 Oct 1830 illustrates the dangers involved in getting supplies to Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement.

It is with much regret we have to announce a melancholy and fatal accident which has happened at Macquarie Harbour. In the morning of Monday the 23d August last, the signal being hoisted by the pilot, Mr. Bowhill, for the brig *Tamar* from Hobart Town having arrived in sight, a boat was despatched from the settlement with Serjeant Dawson and a crew of 7 prisoners, as usual, for the despatches. On arrival at the heads, the pilot boarded them, and proceeded with them to sea to meet the vessel and conduct her safe to harbour. Shortly, however, after leaving the land, it came on to blow a severe gale, and Mr. Bateman, of the *Tamar*, states, that he found it necessary to turn the ship's head to sea in order to ensure her safety. The boat was then lost sight of from the settlement, and, we regret to add, has never since been heard of, It is we fear now but too certain that she and all on board have fallen a prey to the waves. Every exertion was made by Captain Briggs, the commandant, in hopes of discovering some vestige of the boat or its unfortunate inmates but in vain, and a military party narrowly examined the coast all the way to port Davey, but also without success. The following are the names of the nine persons who were in the boat, viz.—Mr. George Bowhill, the pilot, Serjeant Husey Dawson, of the 63d regiment, and the 7 following prisoners,—140, W. M'Farlane, per *Lady Ridley*, Coxswain, Joseph Atkin, alias Buller, per *Asia*, 336, James Buckley, *Maria*, 380, Isaac Bond, *Medway*, 712, Peter Chandler, *Medway*, 319, George Graham, *Morley*, 4, 434, Samuel Hippesley, *Prince of Orange*.

In 1830 under Captain Briggs, the military personnel consisted of Ensign William Champ, 3 Sergeants, 2 Corporals and 56 Private soldiers. The deployments to Macquarie Island were generally rotated with all postings but the Commandant returning to Hobart after a year. Some of the paid civilian staff including tradesmen remained longer. Thomas James Lempriere, the civilian manager of the Commissariat Store at Sarah Island, was employed there from 1826 to the closure of the settlement in 1833.[51]

[51] The penal settlements of early Van Diemen's Land / by Thomas James Lempriere. (n.d.). Retrieved 27 May 2020,

It was during Captain James Brigg's time as Commandant that the famous "Piratical seizure of the Brig *Cyprus* took place during a routine voyage from Hobart to Macquarie Harbour to deliver a group of convicts and supplies. (See Annex B for a more details).

Also resident at the Settlement during Captain Brigg's was the "*Weslyan catechist*" "Reverend Mr Scofield" with who Captain Briggs is recorded as having a disagreement about the protocols associated with the seating of prisoners, staff and soldiers in the chapel and as a result of the disagreement few soldiers attended the services. These arrangements appear to have pleased the convicts who attended Rev. Scofield's bible classes in increasing numbers.[52]

Rev. Scofield also established evening classes for the convicts. The chapel and the school were to have to have a beneficial effect on mainly the trusted convict population and many were released back to Hobart upon being assessed as reformed.

In April 1830, the following articles reflected the opinion of the day:

We have great pleasure in stating that in addition to the successful labours of the Reverend Mr. Schofield in his vocation at Macquarie harbour, a school has been established, in which many of the prisoners who were formerly wholly ignorant even of the alphabet, are now capable of reading the new testament.

The prisoners at Macquarie harbour are at present healthy and quiet. In the school established for the prisoners, who are however not obliged to attend unless it is their own wish, the scholars are taught reading and writing, by teachers from among themselves who also attend voluntarily, and the whole is under the joint superintendence of the chaplain and another officer of the settlement, the latter however has left the station. This school was established by these gentlemen in Oct. 1829, and it is satisfactory to know that not one of the scholars, amounting now to 53, inclusive of 12 teachers, has been brought up before the commandant for any serious offence. Amongst the scholars there are men above 50 years of age.[53]

[52] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station.
[53] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 24 Apr 1830 Page 2 The Courier.

We observe with much pleasure that the system of rewards and punishments among the convict population is daily more and more acted upon by the government. At the penal settlements of Maria island and Macquarie harbour, it is the practice to recommend those who have distinguished themselves by a series of good conduct, when they are permitted to return to Hobart town, and ultimately perhaps assigned to settlers. A regular system of classification is adopted among the prisoners in the public works and in the Penitentiary, and Mr. O'Connor, the Inspector of roads and bridges, has carried the system to great perfection with the happiest effect in the chain gangs under his management. [54]

In June 1832, missionaries, Backhouse and Walker visited the Settlement and recorded that the convict employment was as follows:

> *" Clerks 1. Constables 5, Sawyers 6, Blacksmiths 8, Nailers 4, Shipwrights 11, Watchmen 4, Shoemakers 11, Hospital wardsmen 3, Stone porters 3, Cooks 2, Gardeners 1, Flagellators 1, Turners 1, Signalmen 1, Carpenters 3 Servants 9, Stockeepers 1, Schoolmasters 1, Coxswains 2, Men in guard boat 5, Men in water boat 5, Boat steerers 3, Pilot's crew 7, Broom makers 1, Washermen 2, Hutkeepers 4, Bricklayers 1, Woodcutters 12, Men in labouring gangs 51, Coopers 2, Confined in goal 2, Sick in Hospital 2. Total 177."*[55]

By 1832, several out-stations had been established including a group of huts on the shores of the harbour at Philips Creek (now called Braddon River) and several wood cutting camps.[25] When Backhouse and Walker were visiting in June 1832, they recorded in their journal that the food was relatively good and convict health was generally good.)[56]

As the access to the mainland for unchained convicts increased, so the numbers of escape attempts also increased.

On Tuesday last, four runaway prisoners were brought overland from Launceston, in a cart, heavily ironed, under an escort of soldiers and constables, and safely lodged in gaol, to take their trial, for having absconded from the penal Settlement of Macquarie Harbour. They were all apprehended at Circular Head, and we understand that one of the misguided men has once before effected his escape from the same Settlement. It is only a few weeks since, that a fine young man, in the prime of life, was executed for a similar offence. [57]

Detachments of the 63rd Regiment were frequently tasked to recapture the escapees, and this was frequently a dangerous job.

---

[54] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 19 Jun 1830 Page 2 The Courier.
[55] Julen, H. (1976). The penal settlement of Macquarie Harbour, 1822-1833: An outline of its history. Mary Fisher Bookshop.
[56] Backhouse, J. (1839). Extracts from the letters of James Backhouse: When engaged in a religious visit in Australia, accompanied by George Washington Walker. Harvey and Darton.
[57] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 16 Apr 1830

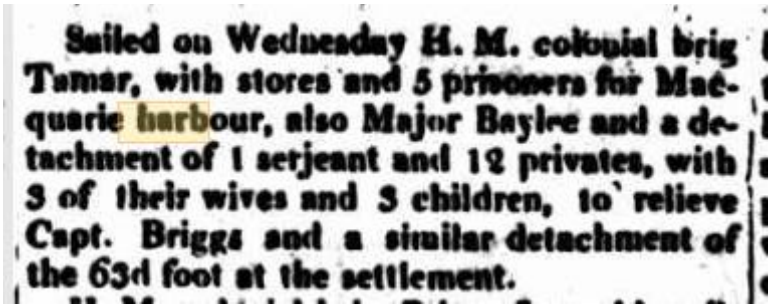
The Colonial Times published a report dated 21 September 1831 as follows:

> *The Tamar has just landed seven runaways from Macquarie Harbour, it appears that after it was discovered they had absconded, six men of the 63rd were sent in pursuit ; the military divided themselves into two parties, one of which came up with the bush-rangers, about thirty miles from the settlement. At first, the men did not attempt resistance, but suddenly when the party were drinking tea, the prisoners threw some scalding hot water in the faces of the soldiers, and at the same moment rushed upon them, one man lost his musket, which was immediately fired at him, and dreadfully wounded him in the head, the other soldiers, manfully contested with the run-aways, and at length succeeded in making the whole of them prisoners. One con-vict was also dreadfully wounded in the encounter. The conduct of the soldiers was truly praise worthy, and their courage and determination deserves to be recompensed, as a means of encouragement ; the wounded soldier has been taken to the hospital , but the wound is of so serious a nature, that he cannot yet be considered out of eminent danger.*

Brand notes that the recaptured prisoners were brought back to the settlement and later sent to Hobart for trial on a capital charge of wounding a soldier.[58]

On 15th March 1831, the Colonial Times editorial was extremely critical of the number of escapes from Macquarie Harbour and Maria Island. It argued that having numbers of desperate convicts loose in the settled areas was a serious concern for the safety of the community and that it would be better both from a security perspective and from an economic perspective to close those settlements and have the convicts in chain gangs working on the roads.[59]

In March 1831, Major Pery Baylee of the 63rd Regiment took over as Commandant of Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement. He continued in that role until the Settlement was closed in November 1833.


Sailed on Wednesday H. M. colonial brig Tamar, with stores and 5 prisoners for Macquarie harbour, also Major Baylee and a detachment of 1 serjeant and 12 privates, with 3 of their wives and 3 children, to relieve Capt. Briggs and a similar detachment of the 63d foot at the settlement.

[60]

The boat building industry established at Macquarie Harbour continued to prosper and expand under Major Baylee.

[58] Brand, I. (1995). Sarah Island penal settlements 1822-1833 and 1846-1847. Launceston : Regal. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/257780022 pp.67
[59] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 15 Mar 1831 Page 2 COLONIAL TIMES
[60] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 12 Feb 1831 Page 2 The Courier.

GOVERNMENT NOTICE, No. 82, Colonial Secretary's Office, May 9, 1831.

To be sold by Public Auction, on arrival, the Bark recently built at, and shortly expected from Macquarie Harbour,.

Burthen about Two hundred and fifty Tons, Copper fastened to the bends, and built expressly for a whaler.

With a view to give encouragement to persons engaged in the Whale Fisheries, a credit of two years will be given, on the price, upon approved security, bearing interest at 10 per cent., payable half-yearly.

Further particulars may be known, on application to the Port-officer.

By command of the Lieutenant Governor,
J. BURNETT.

[61]

Following an extensive series of reviews, Governor Arthur had decided in 1830 that his intention was to close both Maria Island and Macquarie Harbour but it was not until 1833 that Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement was finally closed and the prisoners transferred to the newly established Port Arthur Penal settlement.[62]

A new Establishment is to be immediately formed at *PORT ARTHUR*, in Storm Bay. The employment to which the prisoners sent there are to be first put, is, to saw the fine wood, of which there is such great abundance, on the spot. The Brig *Derwent* is now receiving a number of prisoners, sent up from Macquarie Harbour by the Tamar, for the purpose of forming the new settlement. All the men now at Birch's Bay are to be immediately removed thither. A Military Commandant, and other necessary officers will be appointed, as it is intended that the Establishment shall be upon such a scale as to render it of much general benefit to the Colony. We consider the Government entitled to the greatest praise for thus spreading the population to a most important sea-point of the Island, by which a communication will be speedily opened with Hobart-town through a very valuable, but hitherto little known country.

Perhaps the Governor's decision was made more urgent by the publication of the Colonial Secretary's Office Notice published on 18 March 1831 in the Hobart Town Courier which listed by name 19 convicts who had escaped from Macquarie Harbour and which offered a reward of fifty pounds for free settlers who apprehended them.[63]

[61] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 14 May 1831 Page 2 Classified Advertising
[62] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 10 Sep 1830 Page 6 NEW SETTLEMENT
[63] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 19 Mar 1831 Page 2 Classified Advertising

Perhaps the final irony in the story of the Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement was the seizure by convicts of the *Frederick*, a vessel built by convicts at Macquarie Harbour in January 1834. This was just months after all prisoners, except those working on the ship, had been transferred to Port Arthur with an escort of the 63rd Regiment, who themselves left Van Diemen's Land for India by ship in December 1833.

## 6.4 Maria Island

The following is a contemporary description of the Maria Island Penal Settlement which appeared in The Hobart Town Courier on 15 Jan 1831[64]:

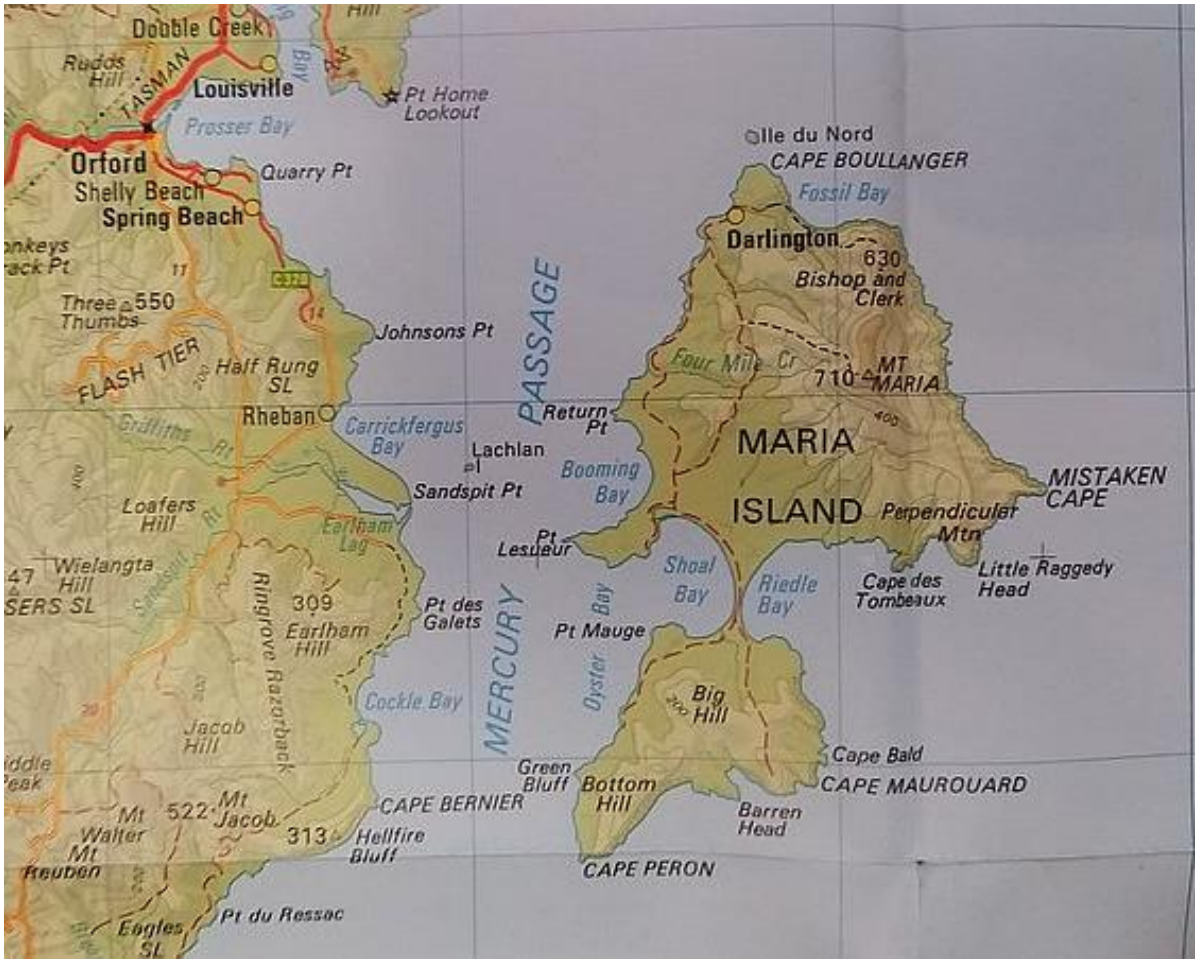
> *This interesting little island is situated at the eastern corner of Van Diemen's land, about 4 miles distant from the main, and forms part of the Richmond Police district. The settlement, which was commenced in the year 1825, is situated at the foot of a lofty mountain, called the Bishop and Clerk, at the northern extremity, opposite Prosser's bay. About 150 convicts are employed at it, who have been transported from the main colony for various heavy offences, though not usually of so black a hue as those sent to Macquarie harbour. The timber which grows on this island is not generally good. Some of the lightwood is beautifully marked, and is turned into chairs and table legs, &c. and sent up for the use of the Government at Hobart town.*
>
> *The northern end of the island consists mostly of petrified shells, and the east coast is composed chiefly of rich sparkling granite. About 20 of the convicts are superannuated, or invalids unfit for any labour. The chief produce of the settlement consists of cloth manufactured from the raw wool obtained in the colony. About 100 yards are woven weekly, which at a moderate estimate may be taken to be worth 8s. a yard, independent of the cost of the raw material, which gives an annual produce of £2000. In addition to this are about 4000 pairs of shoes made on the same system as those at Macquarie Harbour, which at 5s. a pair give £1000.*
>
> *The buildings, which are respectable and substantial may be valued at £6000. During the summer, a spacious brick-built barrack for the prisoners has been erected, containing 6 rooms of 30 by 32 feet each one of which is used as a place of worship. The expenses of the establishment estimated on the same data as those at Macquarie harbour of £20 for each individual of the whole population, amount to £3000 annually, so that the establishment just defrays its own charges, and no more*.

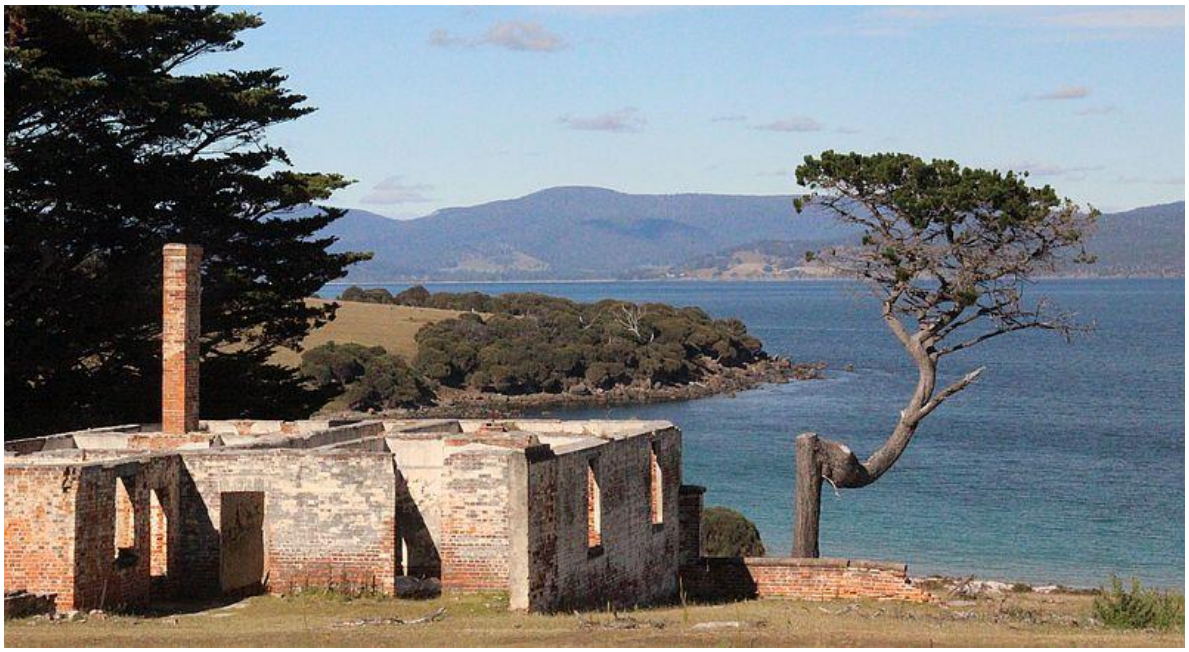
The first small contingency of 50 convicts arrived on Maria Island on 7th February 1825 under Commandant Lieutenant Peter Murdoch of the 35th Regiment of Foot. Although the Island was reasonably fertile, it took some years before the settlement was able to grow sufficient wheat and vegetables. Soon huts were built around a small bay to the north of the Island which was named Darlington and a goal building erected to house the convicts at night.

Lieutenant Murdoch was replaced by Major Thomas Daunt Lord of the 2nd West India Regiment in 1825 and he moved to Darlington with his wife and family.

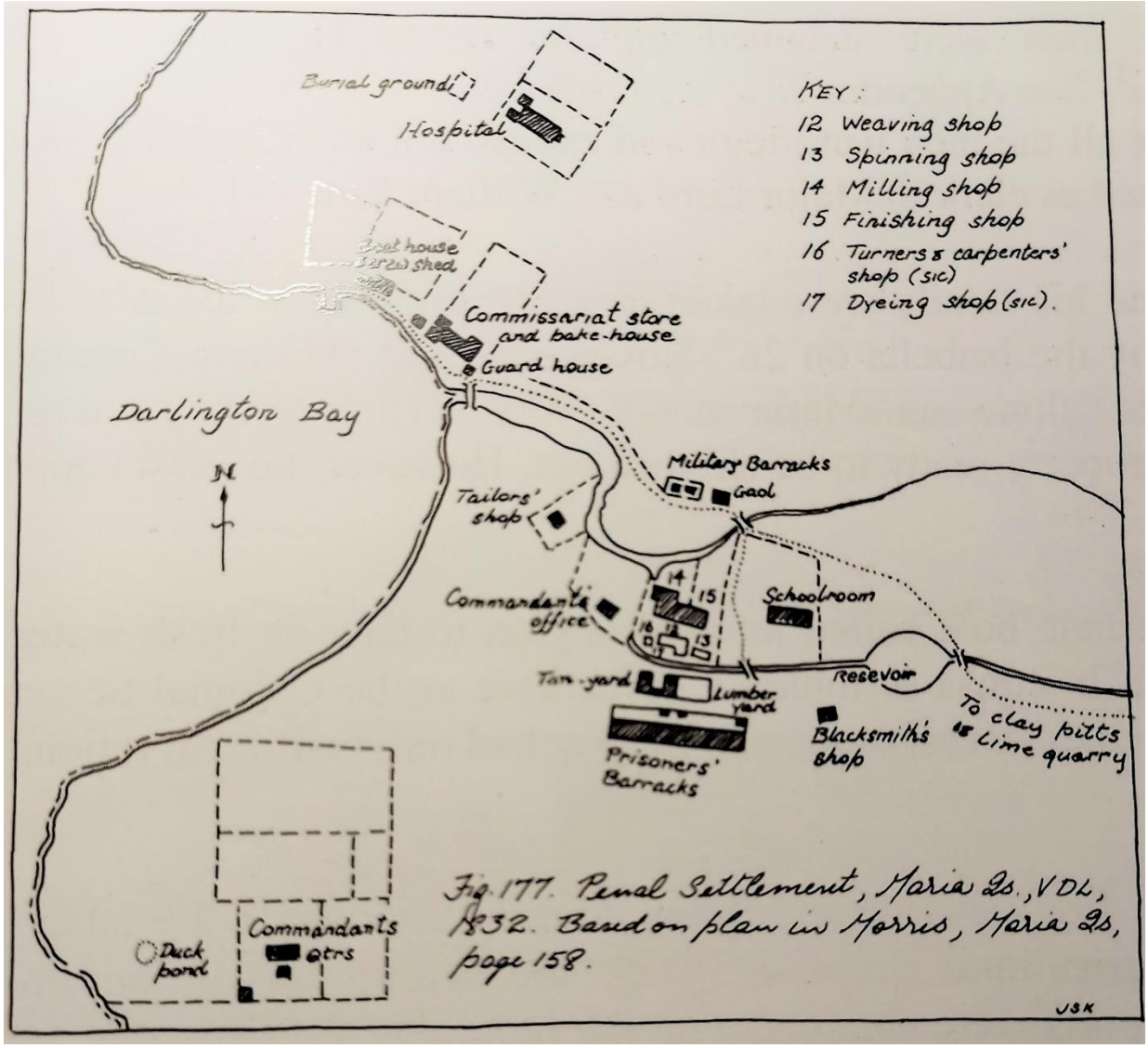
Convicts were employed clearing the bush for agriculture, sawing and splitting timber for house building and fencing and soon a wide variety of trades were being practiced including blacksmithing, shoemaking, cloth, blanket and tailoring , quarrying of stone, and tanning of leather.[65]

[64] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 15 Jan 1831 Page 4 NEW NORFOLK.
[65] Maria Island National Park. (2020).


Double Creek
Rudds Hill
TASMAN
Louisville
Pt Home Lookout
Prosser Bay
Orford
Shelly Beach
Spring Beach
Quarry Pt
Ile du Nord
CAPE BOULLANGER
Fossil Bay
Darlington
630
Bishop and Clerk
Three Thumbs
550
Johnsons Pt
PASSAGE
FLASH TIER
Half Rung SL
Four Mile Cr
710
MT MARIA
Rheban
Carrickfergus Bay
Return Pt
MARIA
Lachlan
Booming Bay
MISTAKEN CAPE
Sandspit Pt
ISLAND
Perpendicular Mtn
Loafers Hill
Earlham Lag
Pt Lesueur
Wielangta Hill
Shoal Bay
Riedle Bay
Cape des Tombeaux
Little Raggedy Head
309
Ringrove Razorback
Pt des Galets
Earlham Hill
MERCURY
Pt Mauge
Oyster Bay
Cockle Bay
Big Hill
Jacob Hill
Cape Bald
Green Bluff
Bottom Hill
CAPE MAUROUARD
CAPE BERNIER
Barren Head
Mt Walter
522
Mt Jacob
313
Hellfire Bluff
Mt Reuben
CAPE PERON
Eagles SL
Pt du Ressac



Very soon after the settlement was established the problem arose of convicts successfully escaping to the mainland by stealing row boats or by creating canoes. The proximity of Maria Island to the coast and the generally calm waters made such escapes relatively easy.




**Map of Maria Island Penal Settlement** (Courtesy of James Semple Kerr)

The initial log and bark huts buildings were gradually replaced with brick and stone building using locally acquired materials The Commissariat Store was built in 1825 and the Goal was built in 1830. Commandant Lord was keen to build more substantial buildings including a Military Barracks, but disagreements with Governor Arthur and news that the Governor intended to close the settlement meant that he retired in November 1832.[66]

It is not clear from the available records just when the detachment of guards provided by the 40th Regiment of Foot were replaced by the 63rd Regiment, but the Muster Rolls of the 63rd for 1829 list Lieutenant Richard Lane in charge of No. 7 Company of the 63rd deployed in the Oyster Bay district which probably included the Maria Island Penal Settlement. There is a reference in the Hobart Town Courier Newspaper in May 1830 to Lieutenant Richard Lane of

[66] Rieusset, B. (2007). Maria Island convicts 1825-1832: An account of the first convict settlement at Maria Island, Van Diemen's land. [West Hobart, Tas. : Brian Rieusset]. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/43624142

the 63rd at Swan Port replaced by Lieutenant Francis Aubin[67]. It is reasonable to assume that the No.7 Company based in the Oyster Bay area would have been given responsibility for providing guard detachments on Maria Island during the period 1829 to April 1832.

Commandant Major Thomas Daunt Lord and his wife Susan Lord were well acquainted with Lieutenant Francis Aubin of the 63rd Regiment. Their daughter later marrying the then retired Francis Aubin in 1850 and subsequently inheriting the Lord's Oakhampton property in Spring Bay.[68]

In 1826, Governor Arthur had called for reports on both the Maria Island and Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlements and these reports reached Arthur in July, 1827 (Captain Butler's is dated June 30), and satisfied him that the time had come to make a change. He had also received reports of a suitable alternative site which was both closer to Hobart and potentially more secure at a location at Stewart's Bay (later to become Port Arthur).[69]

On 28th April 1832, 58 convicts and their guards left Maria Island for Hobart. Major Lord recommended 29 of the convicts for assignment, 38 to be sent to Port Arthur and 5 to be transferred to Macquarie Harbour. Six were recommended to receive Tickets of Leave.

Major Lord and his family left Maria Island for their property at Spring Bay on 26 November 1832.[42]

[67] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 May 1830 Page 2 The Courier.
[68] Rieusset, B. (2007). Maria Island convicts 1825-1832: An account of the first convict settlement at Maria Island, Van Diemen's land. [West Hobart, Tas. : Brian Rieusset]. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/43624142
[69] Moore-Robinson, J. (1921). Tasmanian State Records. Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, 10.

## 6.5 Port Arthur

A contemporary description of Port Arthur appeared in the Hobart-Town Almanack in January 1831 as follows:

> *Port Arthur. This new settlement on Tasman's Peninsula, named after his Excellency the Lieut. Governor, promises to be of considerable advantage to the colony. The formation of the establishment commenced in Sept. 1830, under the direction of Mr. Russell, Assistant Surgeon of the 63rd. regiment, and it is now in active progress.*
>
> *It is intended for the reception of convicts from Macquarie Harbour who have conducted themselves well during a portion of their sentence at that Penal Settlement, or in some instances from the chain-gangs as a progressive step towards the greater indulgence of re-admitting them amongst the community at large. They are to be principally employed in felling and drawing the fine timber with which that part of the country abounds.*
>
> *But another most important object of the settlement, and probably that which is likely to prove of the greatest ultimate benefit to the colony, is the instruction of boys in the trades, chiefly that of sawyers. They are to be sent down to the settlement immediately after their arrival on Hobart Town and placed under the charge of persons competent to teach them. Already a number of boys from amongst the late arrivals have been sent there and are now receiving instruction. Thus, instead as heretofore, of being spread through the country, where they only learnt vices and irregularities, and formed connexions which eventually led in many instances to their ruin, they are taught habits of industry and it is to be hoped will become capable of rendering essential service to the public, and of afterwards earning for themselves a reputable livelihood.*
>
> *Port Arthur, one of the finest harbours in Van Diemen's Land, is about 55 miles from Hobart-town. Its entrance (lat. 43 degrees 13 minutes S. long, 148 degrees E.) is just halfway between Cape Pillar and Cape Raoul, on the southern coast of Tasman's Peninsula. These two remarkable Capes have a grand appearance on approaching the harbour. The former consists of basaltic columns, built up as it were to an enormous height, and from the regularity with which they are raised or piled, would almost seem to have been effected by human hands. There are besides, three smaller bays from the main sheet of water, which afford excellent anchorage.*
>
> *The settlement is prettily situated on the sloping side of a point, which is the southern boundary of the inlet, and stands out into the large bay. The buildings front to the north. There are already up, a military barrack with a neat cottage for the officers, a store and substantial huts for the prisoners, and all the necessary buildings are in progress and number of sawyers at work.*
>
> *The country around presents one unvaried prospect of thickly timbered hills, they are scrubby and stony. The soil, though not so bad, yet is so stony that it would never repay the trouble of clearing for the purposes of cultivation. There are a few patches of clear swampy ground. The scrub in many places renders the country impassable, and in all parts extremely difficult to travel over.*
>
> *The timber, which is the matter of first consideration as relates to the new settlement is of fine quality, particularly on that range of hills already mentioned running both north and south. It principally consists of stringy bark and gum trees, growing to a very large size, both on the sides of the hills and in the valleys. But in addition to these, the banks of the streams which run along the vales are thickly planted with other trees of a most useful description. There is no part of the colony which can afford a greater variety or quantity of excellent fish than Port Arthur. The delicious trumpeter is in plenty, sea trout, perch, skate and sting ray, the two last may be easily speared or harpooned on the flats; rock-cod, flat-heads and crayfish are all in abundance. Besides the numerous streams which flow into the port abound with the small but delicate mountain trout and freshwater lobster.*[70]

[70] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 15 Jan 1831 Page 4 NEW NORFOLK.

The first contact between the men of the 63rd Regiment and the penal settlement that was to become Port Arthur came on 7th September 1830 when Governor Arthur instructed the 63rd's Assistant Surgeon, John James Russell to establish a new "sawing station" to replace the existing station at Birches' Bay.

Governor Arthur's objective was to replace the existing penal settlements at Macquarie Harbour and Maria Island, both of which, by 1829, were acknowledged as less than ideal establishments due to numerous convict escapes, their distance from Hobart and the cost of their maintenance.

The convenience to Hobart of Stewart's Harbour "situated in the bay between Cape Raoul and Cape Pillar at the mouth of the Derwent", and the sheltered climate appealed to Governor Arthur as a more suitable place for the establishment of a penal settlement for "the reception of convicts from Macquarie Harbour who have conducted themselves well during the portion of their sentence at that Penal Settlement." It was envisaged that the new penal settlement would be "principally employed in the felling and drawing of fine timber and the instruction of boys in the trades, chiefly that of sawyers"[71]

Frames for houses and huts had been built in readiness for the first party to travel to Stewarts Bay under the command of Assistant Surgeon Russell, who had been appointed Superintendent with the powers of a Magistrate for the new Settlement. The party, in addition to Surgeon Russell, consisted of an Overseer of convicts, 12 tradesmen, 18 convicts, one military officer and fifteen soldiers. Lieutenant Richard Fry of the 63rd had originally been appointed Superintendent, however, due to illness, Lt Fry was unable to take the posting and Russell was appointed in his place.

It was at Surgeon Russell's suggestion to Colonel Arthur that the settlement be named after the Governor and thereafter it was referred to as Port Arthur. During Russell's tenure as Superintendent from 15 September 1830 to October 1831, the timber cutting operations grew considerably and Russell's despatches to Governor Arthur indicate that he believed that they could be expanded further. Convicts from Maria Island were transferred to the new settlement and Maria Island settlement was closed. On 28th April 1832, 58 convicts from Maria Island were embarked on board the brig Isabella for Hobart where 33 were separated and sent to Port Arthur. By September that year all the prisoners on Maria Island had been relocated and the Penal Settlement closed.

In July 1831 Captain Mahon of the 63rd Regiemnt was appointed as a Justice of the Peace[72] in preparation for his appointment as Commandant of the Port Arthur penal settlement, a post that he held from October 1831 to 10 August 1832[73]. Capt. Mahon had a reputation with Arthur as a kind and good-tempered man suitable to oversee the boys sent to Port Arthur.[74]

By September 1832 there were 250 convicts at Port Arthur and more buildings were erected to accommodate prisoners, administrative staff, and the guard detachment of the 63rd tasked with securing the Settlement.

---

[71] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas.:1827-1839) Saturday, 15 January 1831, Page 4.
[72] The Independent (Launceston, Tas. : 1831 - 1835) Sat 9 Jul 1831 Page 1 Advertising
[73] World (Hobart, Tas. : 1918 - 1924) Wed 15 Nov 1922 Page 2
[74] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.

During Captain Mahon's command there had been so many escapes from Port Arthur that, towards the end of 1831, Arthur ordered that a military party be permanently stationed at Eagle Hawk Neck. Three small hummocks at the centre of the Neck gave view of the approaches. During 1832 brick huts had been built. Ensign John Peyton Jones of the 63rd Regiment proposed the establishment of a barrier at Eagle Hawk Neck made up of a line of lamps and tethered dogs to secure the peninsula against further convict escapes from the settlement.

As a part of the regular rotations of the various administrative appointments in the Colony for which the Regiment was responsible, Captain John Maher was replaced by Lieutenant John Gibbons of the 63rd Regiment from 10 August 1832. Lt Gibbons served as Commandant until Captain Charles O'Hara Booth became Commandant on 16th March 1833.[75].[76]

During the establishment period of Port Arthur, under the management of Russell, Mahon and Gibbons and the early years of Captain Charles O'Hara Booth, the settlement had a reputation for strict discipline but relatively low levels of the use of chains and corporal punishment. Missionaries Backhouse and Walker spoke favourably of their regime. It was not until the closure of Macquarie Harbour that Governor Arthur directed Booth to institute a much stricter regime.

[75] Moore-Robinson, J. (1921). Tasmanian State Records. Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, 10
[76] World (Hobart, Tas. : 1918 - 1924) Wed 15 Nov 1922 Page 2 A BRIEF HISTORY OF PORT ARTHUR

## 6.6 Swan River Settlement

For an appreciation of the role played by Number 2 Company 63rd Regiment of Foot in the establishment and early years of the Swan River settlement, a brief account of the events leading up to the establishment of this colony is appropriate.

In February 1829, an advance party of settlers and a detachment of 63rd Regiment of Foot under the leadership of Captain Stirling, sailed from Spithead in the ships 'Parmelia' and 'Sulphur'. After touching at Cape Town, the 'Parmelia' with Captain Stirling aboard, arrived at Swan River on 1st June 1829. The 'sulphur' arrived approximately three weeks later on 18th June. Meanwhile on 2nd May 1829, Captain Fremantle, aboard HMS 'Challenge' had arrived from Sydney having sailed with instructions to formally take possession of the West Coast of New Holland.

On 13 February 1829, HMS Sulphur and the hired transport Parmeilia sailed from England for the Swan River Settlement, arriving on June 2 and 8 respectively. Close behind were a number of vessels, rapidly adding to the little band of settlers and introducing the necessary livestock for colonisation. A painting in the Western Art Gallery, Perth, Australia shows the Governor reading the Declaration. On his right is Captain Frederick Chidley Irwin of the 63rd Regiment. An officer and soldiers of the 63rd Regiment are shown in the background.

The new Swan River settlement was a unique experiment at that time in that it was to be a self-supporting settlement of free settlers. A keen debate had been waged between the free settlement advocates and the government of the day about the nature of the proposed colony. E.G. Wakefield and others were convinced that a self-supporting colony could be established by an association of business interests and based on the early reports of the terrain and geography around the Swan, there was every hope of success. In the first few months about

4,000 free settlers arrived in the new colony and many took up land grants, the grants being based on the capital resources that each brought into the colony.

Unfortunately, it appears that the high expectations of the settlers were to be dashed and about half of these settlers lost their investments and moved on to the Eastern Australian colonies. The reasons seem to have included the shortage of labourers and the difficult climate and soil for European farming methods. It was reported that the wealthier settlers actually had to make their own beds and tend their own cattle for lack of suitable labour. This shortage also forced up the price of the available labour and made it difficult for the smaller landholders. This same phenomenon meant that since all the settlers were eligible for land grants, few were prepared to hire themselves out.

Many early newspaper articles spoke of the isolation of the settlers from each other, brought about by the size of the individual land grants and the natural tendency of the settlers to pick out only the best agricultural land.

Initially, the aboriginal population seemed friendly but as the colony spread out, tensions mounted and a series of incidents occurred which caused death and injury to both settlers and blacks.

As these incidents increased, the settlers called upon the military for protection and the Military Commander, Captain F C Irwin responded. Small detachments were posted at all the major settlements and many of the outlying properties. A mounted police force was organised from among the men of the 63rd to pursue renegades. Black trackers were recruited to assist in this task with great effect. At one stage, a citizens' militia was also organised. As the colony grew, Captain Irwin became increasingly troubled about the inadequacy of the force available to him. As the colony grew, the small force at his disposal made it more and more difficult for him to afford the protection the settlers required. The muster roles indicate that in March 1830, No 2 Company in Swan River consisted of 2 officers, 2 engineers, 1 staff, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 drummer and 51 privates.

By March 1831 No. 2 Company had been reinforced so that it had 5 Officers, 9 NCO's and 84 Private soldiers as follows:

| **Location** | **Capt** | **Lt** | **Ens** | **Staff** | **Sgt** | **Cpl** | **Drm** | **Priv** | **Totals** |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Swan River | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 16 | 21 |
| King Georges Sound | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 5 | 7 |
| Murray River | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 17 | 21 |
| York | | | | | | | | 2 | 2 |
| Upper Swan | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 9 | 11 |
| Kelmscott | | | | | | | | 4 | 4 |
| Augusta | | | | | | 1 | | 8 | 9 |
| Clarence River | | | | | | | | 4 | 4 |
| Det to Survey Gen Dept | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 |
| On Command E of Darling Ranges | | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 3 |
| On Command Freshwater Bay | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 |
| **TOTALS** | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 68 | 84 |

Captain Frederick Irwin described the Swan River Settlement in 1835 in a report he submitted to Sir George Murray, Secretary of state for the Colonies in London on 14th July 1835 as follows:

> *On approaching Fremantle from the sea, the site of the town is indicated by a handsome octagonal building of white cut stone, erected near the edge of a precipice which overhangs the mouth of the river. On landing, the stranger has the pleasure of entering a small but neat town, with wide streets, some of which have been macadamized. The streets are laid out at right angles with each other, and the houses are constructed either of white stone, or of wood that is painted over. As there is abundance of fine limestone on the spot, it is probable that this will be the material chiefly resorted to for building there in future. Fremantle contains several hotels, where travellers may partake of excellent accommodation and a good table. The principal one is equal in appearance and comfort to a good English country inn. Invalids from India, accustomed to every luxury, have been thoroughly satisfied with their entertainment there, and have written to their friends in India to that effect. The shops and stores are provided with almost everything the settlers are likely to require.*
>
> *If the traveller wishes to proceed to Perth, the seat of Government, he may easily procure good horses or boats on hire. There are also regular passage-boats, by which the distance is accomplished within a couple of hours. The water communication between Fremantle and Perth is by means of an estuary, extending ten miles into the interior, and to which the general name of the Swan is given; but the river of that name enters it near Perth. The estuary has for several miles a winding course through pleasing and romantic scenery and is from two furlongs to more than a mile across. The banks are studded with rocks of grotesque and singular shapes; some, half concealed by shrubs and trees, while others are naked and precipitous. The passage is rendered circuitous by long spits of sand, to avoid which the boats have often to go a considerable way round to keep in deep water. After clearing these, the traveller enters Melville Water, which is some six miles in length, and four in width, having in the distance a fine view of the Darling Range. Proceeding on his course, he leaves the mouth of the Canning about four miles on his right; and, passing through a narrow strait at the foot of Mount Eliza, a richly wooded hill on his left, discovers the town of Perth, beautifully situated on one of its declivities, and extending along the shore of a somewhat circular bay.*
>
> *In going by land from Fremantle to Perth, the traveller follows the road to Preston Point, which is a mile and a half higher up on the estuary; where he finds a horse-ferry to take him across to the opposite bank, from whence there is a road leading directly to Perth. This road is through a sandy tract, generally loose, and mostly an open forest. Midway there is a good hotel, built of stone, and two stories high.*
>
> *The town of Perth is much more scattered than that of Fremantle and is partially concealed by some fine trees which have been left standing. The main street extends about a mile along a ridge which runs parallel with the water's edge. Most of the houses are of wood, but some good ones of brick have been erected; and as bricks are made on the spot, and stone can be brought by barges from Mount Eliza, it is not likely that any more wooden houses will be built. It may be here well to caution emigrants against bringing out wooden houses from England. They are very uncomfortable dwellings in such a climate, for not only are they liable to warp and shrink, and thus to admit too freely the external air; but, if constructed with ever such well-seasoned materials, they are rarely a sufficient protection from heat and cold. In a wooden house with a thatched roof, situated at Fremantle, Fahrenheit's thermometer stood 16° higher in the hot season than it did in a stone house close by.*
>
> *The appearance of the town of Perth is considerably enhanced by the officers' barracks, and those of the private soldiers; the other public buildings are, the jail, and an extensive commissariat store. In this town are several comfortable inns. One of them is kept by George Hodges, a discharged soldier of the 63rd regiment. This settler owes his prosperity in the colony chiefly to the prudence and good management of his wife. Having a knowledge of baking, she commenced in a very small way at Perth; and, being noted for her steady conduct and integrity, merchants and masters of vessels entrusted her with considerable quantities of flour, for which she paid with punctuality. From her success in this, and other undertakings, her husband has now the principal bakery and inn, besides a general shop. Equally successful is Edward Barron, the proprietor of*

*another inn there, who had also been in the 63rd regiment, Sergeant-Major of the detachment. His wife, whose dairy is one of the most extensive in the colony, principally supplies the town with milk and butter.*

*Perth contains several good shops, and merchants' stores. Horses and boats can be obtained here, as at Fremantle, on hire. The church is the only one in the colony. It is a temporary building, erected a few months after the establishment of the town in 1829, under the direction of Archdeacon Scott, who, on his way to England from New South Wales, happened to arrive in the colony at that period in H.M. ship Success; and to whose gratuitous and zealous services, as an officiating clergyman, for several months prior to the arrival of Mr. Wittenoom, the colonial chaplain, the colonists were deeply indebted. Mr. Wittenoom is, up to this time, the only minister of the gospel, of any denomination, in the settlement.*[77]

Despite the glowing descriptions of the Swan River Colony provided by Captain Irwin, there was a considerable level of discontent among the early settlers. No doubt partly caused by the poor quality of the soil in the coastal areas first settled, it was not until more of the interior had been opened that the settlement's reputation improved.

As the Colony expanded, concerns grew among the settlers about the level of animosity from the local Aborigines. On the scattered grants along the upper Swan, at Kelmscott and across the Darling Ranges, the settlers hired extra guards from among Perth's unemployed labourers. To protect the settlers in the scattered settlements several small military garrisons were established throughout the colony and by the end of 1831 troops were stationed at Perth, Augusta, Mandurah, the Upper Swan, Clarence, Albany and Kelmscott. The Perth folk feared a massed attack and formed a yeomanry force to assist the militia and a system of familiar bugle calls was devised, so that in the event of an attack the town could be alerted and quickly called to alms.[78]

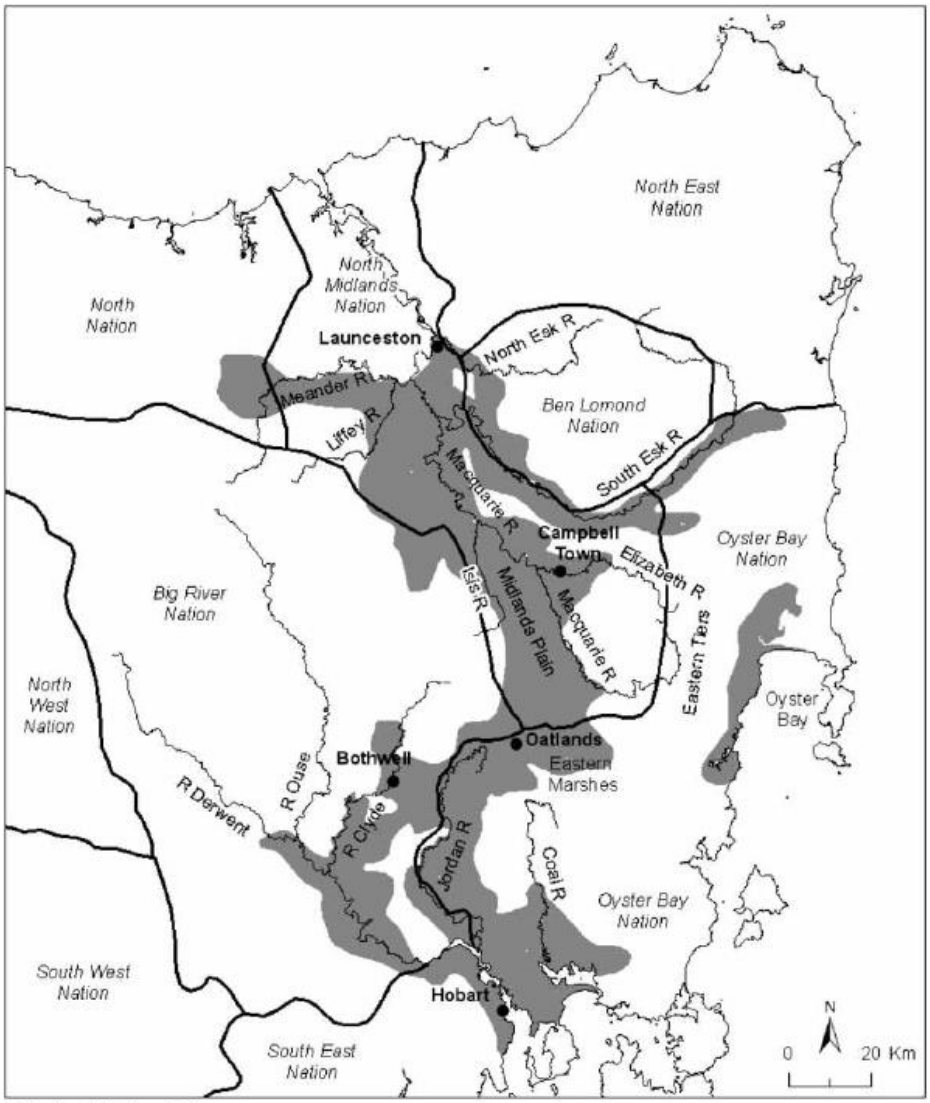
In July 1833, the elements of the 63rd Regiment at Swan River received orders for their immediate embarkation for India, to be replaced by elements of the 21st Regiment.[79] Despite the immediacy of the order, Captain Erskine, Lieutenants Carew and Macleod, Assistant Surgeon William Milligan, 58 men of the 63rd and their families did not arrive in Madras until 26 May 1834.[80]

[77] The State and Position of Western Australia; commonly called the Swan-River Settlement. (n.d.). Retrieved 21 May 2020, from http://gutenberg.net.au/ebooks14/1402171h.html#ch-05
[78] Stannage, T. (Ed.). (1981). A new history of Western Australia. University of Western Australia Press.
[79] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 16 Jul 1833
[80] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

## 7. ‘The Black War’ or ‘Black Line’ or ‘the Sweep’

Academic historian, Lyndall Ryan wrote:

> *In August 1830 the colony of Van Diemen’s Land was in crisis. For the past seven years, four of the nine Tasmanian Aboriginal nations in the colony - the Oyster Bay, Big River, North Midlands, and Ben Lomond peoples - whose homelands were located in the colony’s midlands, had been conducting a very damaging guerrilla war against the ever-increasing numbers of settlers and their rapidly increasing numbers of sheep and cattle with the intention of driving them away. Yet at first glance, it appeared impossible that they could ever succeed. Their population had already fallen from an estimated 6,000 in 1804 to an estimated 1,200 in the eastern part of the island in 1826, and by August 1830 it had further fallen to an estimated 250.15 In contrast, the number of settlers and their convict servants had more than doubled from 10,000 in 1823 to 22,500 in 1830, and their sheep and cattle had increased from about two hundred thousand to nearly one million. The settlers, it would appear, were unstoppable (Ryan 2013, p.5)*



Aboriginal-Settler clashes in the period 1824-1830 had escalated as the areas settled by land grants rapidly expanded. Each year from 1824 to 1830 the numbers of incidents grew from eleven in 1824 to 72 in 1827, 144 in 1828 to 222 in 1830.[81] During the period July to November 1829, there were numerous incidents involving outlying settlements and 'marauding' aboriginals. The Hobart Town Courier claimed that 18 settlers had been killed, including one incident in which a settler's wife and two children had been brutally murdered. The settlers clamoured for more military protection.

From a military point of view, the 'threat' had altered quite dramatically during the last half of 1829. Increasingly frequent reports had been coming into Hobart, indicating that the aborigines were now being led by runaway convicts in their attacks on out-lying settlements. The usually cautious blacks were becoming more adventurous and daring. For the small detachments of soldiers in the bush, this meant that they now faced a much more formidable and unpredictable 'enemy'.

There have been many authors who have written about the causes of the animosity between the Tasmanian aborigines and the white settlers and probably all the explanations have a measure of truth. However, the Tasmanian experience is complicated by the special nature of the penal settlement there and the problem of 'runaways' or 'bolters' on the island. In any examination of the role of the military a short description of the situation in Van Diemen's Land is important.

The first settlement in Van Diemen's Land was founded in 1803 when a penal settlement, to deal with the worst cases from Sydney, was founded on the banks of the River Derwent.

The early conditions in the colony appear to have been favourable to bushranging. In 1805 there was such a shortage of food owing to the non-arrival of stores from Sydney that a famine appeared likely. To relieve the situation, the Lieutenant-Governor Davey ordered the convicts set free to catch their own food. When ships arrived with food, attempts to recall the convicts were only partially successful. From 1805 to 1829 more and more 'runaways' supported themselves by robbery and extortion. In 1814 the infamous 'Whitehead Gang' was involved in a shoot-out with soldiers sent to track them down and Whitehead was shot and killed. Michael Howe took over leadership of those who managed to escape. Howe had been transported from England for highway robbery and was soon re-transported to Hobart for his violent behaviour. Having bolted from a chain gang soon after his arrival his superior education and his previous experience as a footpad soon helped him to become a leader of a particularly brutal gang. One of his earlier achievements was to organise a raid on a tribe of aborigines for the purpose of obtaining wives for himself and his companions. This is said to have been one of the first acts in the tragedy, which was to close with the almost complete loss of the Tasmanian Aborigines. The natives resisted Howe's raiders, many were shot down and the women were forced away to the bushrangers' camp. In revenge the natives attacked not only the bushrangers, but many of the outlying settlers in the area.

[81] Connor, J. (2002). The Australian Frontier Wars, 1788-1838. UNSW Press.

These incidents marked a change in the mood of relations between blacks and settlers and there were to be many reprisal raids over the next few years. There were to be many skirmishes between the military detachments 'sent in search of bolters' and the bushrangers, and although the soldiers were at a disadvantage in the heavy bush, many of their quarry were shot or captured. Howe met his end in a hand-to-hand fight with a soldier named William Pugh, known as 'Big Bill'. Skirmishes between the settlers and the Aboriginals continued, rising to a crescendo in 1830.

Leading "Black Line" historian Nicholas Clements, described how Governor Arthur dealt with the situation and how elements of the 63rd Regiment were involved as follows:

*On 27 August Arthur summoned the Executive Council to consider the situation. They deliberated over the address from the settlers of Jericho, they perused Anstey's letter, and they read the report from the Aborigines Committee. They could only concur with their sentiments. The war by the Big River and Oyster Bay Aborigines against the settlers had so intensified that unless some vigorous effort upon an extended scale brought about its end, there would be a great decline in the prosperity of the Colony and the eventual extirpation of the Aboriginal race itself. On the grounds of humanity, the Executive Council taunted Arthur, a full-scale military expedition must take place. Arthur bowed to the inevitable.*

*He authorized Major Douglas of the 63rd Regiment to draw up a spring offensive against the Big River and Oyster Bay Aborigines. Douglas devised a plan of action whereby the military forces, the field police and every able-bodied male colonist, whether bond or free, would form a human chain across the settled districts from St Patricks Head on the east coast, through Campbell town in the midlands to Quamby Bluff in the Western Tiers. With an extra flank at each end of the chain – one stretching from the mouth of the river Ouse past Lake Echo to the Lagoon of Islands, to cover any possible Aboriginal escape to the west; the other in the east concentrated north of Moulting Lagoon between the Swan river and Cape Lodi, to drive any Aborigines in that area in to Freycinet Peninsula – the Black Line, as it was called, would move for three weeks in a pincer movement south and east across the settled districts until it rendezvoused in an area bounded by Sorell at Pittwater, Richmond on the Coal River and Spring Bay on the east coast. Then the colonists would be sent home, leaving the military forces and the field police to tighten the cordon until they reached East Bay Neck at Forestier Peninsula a month later. There they expected to locate the remaining Aborigines in the settled districts and drive them to Tasman Peninsula, where Arthur had created an Aboriginal reserve. He was still hopeful that the Aborigines could be confined to a portion of their own country rather than be removed to Bass Strait.*

*The plan was boldly conceived. Had the main target, the Big River and Oyster Bay Aborigines, existed in the numbers envisaged by Major Douglas – tween two hundred and five hundred – many would have been captured. However, twenty Big River people had already fled west of the river Ouse, leaving only eleven Oyster Bay people and an equally small number of North Midlands and Ben Lomond people in the settled districts. The plan was similar in strategy to the bounty parties organized by Lieutenant-Governor Davey in 1815 against the bush rangers and similar also to the military expeditions against the Aborigines in new South Wales in 1816 and 1824. But*

*in this operation not only the colonists played a major part; the Aborigines were expected to move to a particular place instead of dispersing. The operation also brought about a much needed increase in moral among the settlers.*

*On 7 October some two thousand men assembled for the Line, five hundred of whom were troops of the 17th, 59th and 63rd regiments and seven hundred of whom were convicts. The rest were free colonists. They carried a thousand stand of arms, thirty thousand rounds of ammunition and three hundred pairs of handcuffs. For three weeks they beat bushes, built defensive huts from which to assail their hidden foe, scoured the countryside, got lost in pouring rain and consumed vast quantities of government stores. Despite the apparent disorganization, the Line dislodged the Oyster Bay people on the east coast so that on 24 October two were captured and two others shot at Prosser Plains. The remaining six or seven moved through the Line to the north-east, realizing they were lucky to escape with their lives. The colonists returned home on 31 October leaving the soldiers and field police to scout the isthmus to Forestier Peninsula until the end of November, when the operation was officially abandoned.*

*Despite ridicule from the local press, the Line achieved its objective in clearing the settled districts of the Aborigines. It drove the Oyster Bay, North Midlands and Ben Lomand people to the north-east, where Robinson captured thirteen the following fortnight. It contained the Big River people in their mountain retreat behind the river Ouse and confined the twenty or so Aborigines from North, North East and North Midlands tribes to the north and west of Launceston, where Robinson captured them the following year.*

*The settlers of Bothwell and Brighton, at last released from the physical and psychological buffeting of the previous three years, sent addresses of congratulations to Arthur. He in turn reduced the military, disbanded the roving parties and placed the official pursuit of the Aborigines in the hands of George Augustus Robinson.*

*The last crisis in the settled districts took place in September 1831 when Aborigines from the North and Big River tribes killed Captain Bartholomew Boyle Thomas and his overseer, William Parker, at Northdown, near Port Sorell. Robinson chose this moment to search for the Big River and Oyster Bay people, and after three months' pursuit he came upon the remaining few near the river Dee. With their capture, martial law was revoked and the settlers were in unfettered possession of the settled districts.* [82]

On 1st October 1830, Lt. Governor Colonel George Arthur had declared Martial War and published the following proclamation:

*"Whereas, by my proclamation, bearing date the 1st day of November 1828, reciting (amongst other things) that the black or aboriginal natives of this Island, had for a considerable time carried on a series of indiscriminate attacks upon the persons and property of His Majesty's subjects, and that repeated inroads were daily made by such natives into the settled districts, and that acts of hostility and barbarity were then committed by them, as well as the more distant*

[82] Extract from Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press.)

*stock runs, and in some instances, upon unoffending and defenceless women and children, and that it had become unavoidably necessary for the suppression of similar enormities to proclaim Martial law, in the manner therein hereinafter directed,*
*I, the said Lieutenant Governor, did declare and proclaim, that from the date of that my proclamation and until the cessation of hostilities, Martial Law was and should continue to be in force against the said black or aboriginal natives within the several districts of this Island, excepting always the places and portions of this Island in the said proclamation after mentioned; and whereas, the said black or aboriginal natives, or certain of their tribes, have of late manifested by continued repetitions of the most wanton and sanguinary acts of violence and outrage, an unequivocal determination indiscriminately to destroy the white inhabitants, whenever opportunities are presented to them for going so; and whereas, by reason of the aforesaid exceptions so contained in the said proclamation, no natives have been hitherto pursued or molested in any of the places or portions of the island so excepted; from whence they have accordingly of late been accustomed to make repeated incursions upon the settled districts with impunity, or having committed outrages in the settled districts, have escaped into those expected places, where they remain in security; and whereas, therefore, it hath now become necessary; and because it is scarcely possible to distinguish the particular tribe or tribes by whom such outrages have been in any particular instance committed, to adopt immediately, for the purpose of effecting their capture, if possible, an active and extended system of military operations against all the natives generally throughout the Island, and every portion thereof, whether actually settled or not.*

*Now, therefore, by virtue of the powers and authorities in me in this behalf vested, I, the said lieutenant Governor, do by these presents declare and proclaim, that from and after the date of this my proclamation, and until the cessation of hostilities in this behalf shall be by me hereafter proclaimed and directed, Martial Law is and shall continue to be in force against all the black or aboriginal natives, within every part of this island (whether exempted from the operation of the said proclamation or not) excepting always such tribe, or individuals of tribes, as there may be reason to suppose are pacifically inclined, and have not been implicated in any such outrages, and for the purposes aforesaid, all soldiers and other His Majesty's subjects, civil and military, are hereby required and commanded to obey and assist their lawful superiors in the execution of such measures as shall from time to time be in this behalf directed to be taken.*

*But, I do, nevertheless, hereby strictly order, enjoin and command, that the actual use of arms be in no case resorted to, by firing against any of the natives or otherwise, if they can by other means be captured, that bloodshed be invariably checked as much as possible, and that any tribes or individuals captured or voluntarily surrendering themselves up, be treated with the utmost care and humanity. And all officers, civil and military, and other persons whatsoever, are hereby required to take notice of this my proclamation, and to render obedience and assistance herein accordingly.*

*Given under my hand and seal at arms, at the Government House, Hobart Town, this first day of October in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty.*

*George Arthur*
*By command of His Excellency,*
*J. Burnett."*

Detailed orders were subsequently published in the newspapers so that the whole community would know their part for it was to be an operation involving both the military and civilians.

*" Colonial Secretary's Office, September 25, 1830.*

1. *The community being called upon to act en masse on the 7th October next, for the purpose of capturing those hostile tribes of the natives which are daily committing renewed atrocities upon the settlers; the following outline of the arrangements which the Lieutenant Governor has determined upon, is published, in order that every person may know the principle on which he is required to act, and the part which he is to take individually in this important transaction.*

2. *Active operations will at first be chiefly directed against the tribes which occupy the country south of a line drawn from Waterloo Point east, to Lake Echo west, including the Hobart, Richard, New Norfolk, Clyde and Oatlands Police districts – at least within this country, the military will be mainly employed, the capture of the Oyster Bay and Big River tribes, as the most sanguinary, being of the greatest consequence.*

3. *in furtherance of this measure, it is necessary that the natives should be driven from the extremities within the settled districts of the country of Buckingham, and that they should subsequently be prevented from escaping out of them'; and the following movements are, therefore directed, first to surround the hostile native tribes; secondly, to capture them in the county of Buckingham, progressively driving them upon Tasman's Peninsula; and thirdly, to prevent their escape into the remote unsettled districts to the westward and eastward.*

4. *Major Douglas will, on the 7th October, cause the following chain of posts to be occupied, viz. – from the coast near St Patrick's Head, to the source of the St Paul's River, and by that river and the South Esk, to Epping Forest and Campbell Town. This line being taken up, the parties composing it, will advance in a southerly direction towards the Eastern Marshes, and will thoroughly examine the country between their first stations and the head of the Macquarie, and on the afternoon of the 12th October, they will halt with their left at a mountain on the Oyster Bay Tier, on which a large fire is to be kept burning, and their right extending towards Malony's Sugar Loaf. To effect this movement, Major Douglas will reinforce the post at Avoca, and this force, under the orders of Captain Wellman, will be strengthened by such parties as can be despatched by the Police Magistrate of Campbell Town, and by the roving parties under Mr Batman, and will receive the most effectual co-operation from Major Gray, who will, no doubt, be warmly seconded by Messrs Legge, Talbot, Grant, Smith, Gray, Hepburn, Kearney, Bates and all other settlers in that neighbourhood.*

5. *Major Douglas will also, on the 7th October, form a chain of posts from Campbell Town along the southwest bank of the Macquarie, to its junction with the Lake River. These parties will then advance in a southerly direction, carefully examining Table Mountain range on both its sides, and the banks of Lake River and they will halt on the afternoon of the 12th with their left at Malony's Sugar Loaf, and their right at Lackey's Mill, which position will already be occupied by troops from Oatlands.*

6. *In this movement Major Douglas will receive the cooperation of the Police Magistrate of Campbell Town, who will bring forward upon that portion of the line extending from the high road, near Kimberley's, on the Salt-pan Plains, to Malony's Sugar Loaf, the force contributed by Messrs Willis, W. Harrison, Person, Jellicoe,*

*Davidson, McLeod, Leake, Clarek, Murray, Horne, Scardon, Kermode, Parramore, Horton, Scott, Dickenson, R. Davidson, Cassidy, Eagle, Gardiner, Robertson, Hill, Forster, with any other settlers from that part of his district, while that portion of the line extending from Lackey's Mill to Kimberley's, will be strengthened by Messrs. G. C. Clarke, G.C. Simpson, Sutherland, Ruffey, Gatenby, G. Simpson, C. Thompson, H. Murray, Buist, Oliver, Malcolm ,Taylor, Mackersey, Bayles, Stewart, Alston, Bibra, Corney, Fletcher, Young, O'Connor, Yorke and any other settlers resident in that part of the district who will on their march have examined the east side of the Table Mountain.*

7. *In order to obviate confusion in the movements of this body, the Police Magistrates will, without delay, ascertain the strength which will be brought in to the field, and having divided it into parties of ten, he will nominate a leader to each, and will attach to them experienced guides for directing their marches, and he will report these arrangements to Major Douglas, when completed. The remainder of the forces under Major Douglas will, on the afternoon of the 12th take up their position on the same line, extending from the Oyster Bay range to the Clyde, South of Lake Crescent, over Table Mountain. Its' right under the command of Captain Mahon, 63rd Regiment, resting on the Table Mountain, passing to the rear of Michael Howe's Marsh. Its' left under Captain Wellman, 57th Regiment, at a mountain in the Oyster Bay Tier, where a large fire will be seen. Its' right centre under Captain Macpherson, 17th Regiment, extending from Malony's Sugar Loaf to Captain Mahon's left, and its' left centre under Captain Bailie, 63rd Regiment, extending from Maloney's Sugar Loaf to Captain Wellman's right.*

8. *Major Douglas's extreme right will be supported by the roving parties, and by the Police of the Oatlands district, which, together with the volunteer parties formed from the district of Oatlands, will be mustered by the Police Magistrate, in divisions of ten men, and he will nominate a leader to each division, and will attach experienced guides for conducting the march, and he will report his arrangements, when completed, to Major Douglas, in order that this force may be placed in the right of the line, to which position it will file from Oatlands, by the pass over Table Mountain.*

9. *Between the 7th and the 12th October, Lieutenant Aubin will thoroughly examine the tier extending from the head of the Swan River, north, down to Spring Bay, the southern extremity of his district, in which duty he will be aided in addition to the military parties stationed at Spring Bay and Little Swan Port, by Captains Maclaine and Leard, Messrs, Meredith, Hawkins, Gatehouse, Buxton, Harte, Amos, Allen, King, Lyne and all settlers in that district, and by Captain Glover and Lieutenant Steel, with whatever force can be collected at the Carlton, and at Sorell by the Police Magistrate of that district.*

10. *Captain Wentworth will also detach the troops at Hamilton township, under Captain Vicary, across the Clyde, to occupy the western bank of the Ouse. For this service every possible assistance will be afforded by the parties formed from the establishments of Messrs. Triffith, Sharland, Marzetti, Young, Dixon, Austin, Burn, Jamieson, Shone, Riseley and any other settlers in that district together with any men of the Field Police who may be well acquainted with that part of the country.*

11. *A small party of troops under the command of Lieutenant Murray, will also be sent up the north bank of the Derwent, to scour the country on the west bank of the Ouse. This detachment will be strengthened by any parties of the police or volunteers that can be supplied by the police magistrate of New Norfolk, and from Hobart Town.*

12. *These three detachments, under the order of Captain Vicary, Lieutenant Croly and Lieutenant Murray, after thoroughly scouring the country, especially the Blue Hill, and after endeavouring to drive towards the Clyde whatever tribes of natives may be in those quarters, will severally take up their positions on the 12th October as follows: viz. Lieut Croly's forces will rest its' left on the Clyde, where Major Douglas's extreme right will be posted, and its' right at Sherwin's. Captain Vicary's left will rest at Sherwin's and his right at Hamilton, Lieut Murray's left a Hamilton and his right on the high road at Allanvale and his whole line occupying that road.*

13. *In occupying this position, the utmost care must be taken that no portion of this or any other force shows itself above the tiers south of Spring Bay, before the general line reaches that point, and the constables at East Bay Neck and the general line reaches that point, and the constables at East Bay Neck, and the settlers on the Peninsula must withdraw before the 7th of October in order that nothing may tend to deter the native tribes from passing the Isthmus. On the 12th Lieutenant Aubin will occupy the passes in the tier which the natives are known most to frequent and will communicate with the extreme left of Major Douglas's line, taking up the best points of observation, and causing at the same time a most minute reconnaissance to be kept upon the Schoutens, in case the natives should pass into that Peninsula, as they are in the habit of doing, either for shell-fish or eggs, in which case he will promptly carry into effect the instructions with which he has already been furnished.*

14. *Captain Wentworth will on the 4th October push a strong detachment under the orders of Lieutenant Croly from Bothwell, towards the Great Lake, for the purpose of thoroughly examining St Patrick's Plains and the banks of the Shannon, extending its' left on retiring to the Clyde, towards the Lagoon of Islands and its' right towards Lake Echo. This detachment will be assisted by the roving parties under Sherwin and Doran, and by the settlers residing on the Shannon.*

15. *The parties of volunteers and ticket-of-leave men from Hobart Town and its' neighbourhood will march by New Norfolk, for the purpose of assisting Captain Wentworth's force in occupying the Clyde; and they will be rendering a great service by joining that force in time to invest the Blue Hills which will be about the 10th October.*

16. *The police magistrate of New Norfolk will reserve from amongst the volunteers and ticket-of-leave men, a sufficient force to occupy the pass which runs from the high road near Downie's by Parson's Valley, to Mr Murdoch's on the Jordan, and on the 9th October he will move these bodies by the Dromedary mountains which he will cause to be carefully examined towards that pass, which, on the afternoon of the 10th he will occupy, taking care so to post his parties, as to prevent the natives from passing the chain on being pressed from the northward.*

17. *Captain Donaldson will, with as little delay as possible, make arrangements for advancing from Norfolk Plains towards the country on the west bank of the Lake River, up to Regent's Plains and Lake Arthur, driving in a southerly direction any of the tribes in that quarter. He will also push some parties over the Tier to the Great Lake, so as to make an appearance at the head of the Shannon and of the Ouse; and on the 12th October, his position will extend from Sorell Lake to Lake Echo, by St Patrick's Plains. In this important position he will remain, with the view of arresting the flight of any tribes towards the west, which might possibly pass through the first line. And as the success of the general operations will so much depend upon the vigilant guard to be observed the utmost confidence in Captain Donaldson's exertions, in effectually debarring the escape of the tribes in this direction; for which purpose he will withdraw, if he thinks proper, the detachment at Westbury, and will concentrate his forces on the position described. In this service Captain Donaldson will be supported by all the force that can be brought forward by the Police Magistrates of Launceston and Norfolk Plains, in addition to that which can be contributed by the settlers in those districts.*

18. *it may be presumed that, by the movements already described, the natives will have been enclosed within the settled districts of the county of Buckingham.*

19. *On the morning of the 14th October, Major Douglas will advance the whole of the northern division, in a south-easterly direction, extending from the Clyde to the Oyster Bay range: Captain Mahon being on his right, Captain Macpherson and Bailie in his centre, and Captain Wellman on his left, while Lieutenant Aubin will occupy the crests of the tiers. The lift wing of Major Douglas's division will move along the tier due south, to Little Swan Port River, the left centre upon Mr Hobb's stock-run, the right centre upon the Blue Hill Bluff, and the right wing to the Great Jordan Lagoon. Having thoroughly examined all the tiers and the ravines on its' line of march, the divisions will reach these stations on the 16th and will halt on Sunday the 17th of October.*

20. *A large fir will be kept burning on the Blue Hill Bluff from the morning of the 4th, until the morning of the 8th as a point of direction for the centre, by which the whole line will be regulated.*

21. *On Monday the 18th Major Douglas's division will again advance in a south-easterly direction, its' left moving upon Prosser's Plains to Olding's hut, its' right upon Musquito Plain and the north side of the Brown Mountain, which stations they will reach respectively on the evening of the 20th and where they will halt for further orders, taking the utmost care to extend the line from Prosser's Bay so as to connect the parties with the Brown Mountain, enclosing the Brushy Plains with the hills called the Three Thumbs, in so cautious a manner that the natives may not be able to pass them.*

22. *From the morning of the 22nd to the 28th a large fire will be kept burning on the summit of the Brown Mountain to serve as a point of direction for Major Douglas's right and Captain Wentworth's left.*

23. *On the morning of the 14th October, the western division, under the orders of Captain Wentworth, formed on the banks of the Clyde, will enter the Abyssinian Tier, and after thoroughly examining every part of that range, will move due east to the banks of the Jordan, with its' left at Bisdee's, Broadribb's, and Jones's farms. Its' centre at the Green Ponds, and its' right at Murdock's farm at the Broad Marsh, which stations they will severally gain on Saturday evening, the 16th of October and where they will halt on Sunday the 17th.*

24. *Whenever Captain Wentworth's force moves from the clued to the eastward, those settlers who do not join him will invest the road of the Upper and Lower Clyde, and will keep guard on it during the remainder of the operations, extending their left through Miles's Opening to Mr Jones's farm.*

25. *On Monday the 18th the western division will advance its' left which will connect with the right of the northern division by Spring Hill, the Lovely Banks and the Hollow Tree Bottom to Mr Ree's farm on the west of the Brown Mountain, its' centre over Constitutions Hill, and the Bagdad Tier and by the Coal River Sugar Loaf to Mr Smith's far at the junction of the Kangaroo and Coal River which stations they will respectively reach on the afternoon of the 20th, and where they will halt till further orders.*

26. *Whenever the right wing of Captain Wentworth's division shall have reached Mr Murdoch's, on the Jordan, Mr Dumaresq will abandon the pass at Parson's Valley and will extend itself on Captain Wentworth's extreme right, advancing with that force, until it occupies the coal River from Captain Wentworth's right to the mouth of the river. A post of observation will be stationed on the mountain called "Gunner's Quoin", near the Tea Tree Brush.*

27. *The assistant Commissary General will provide rations at the undermentioned stations, viz:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Waterloo Point* | *Green Ponds* |
| *Malony's Sugar Loaf* | *Bisdee's farm* |
| *Lackey's Mill* | *Richmond* |
| *Under the Bluff at Table Mountain* | *Mr Ree's, Kangaroo River* |
| *Bothwell* | *Olding's, Prosser's Plains* |
| *Hamilton* | *Captain McLaine's Spring Bay* |
| *New Norfolk* | *Lieutenant Hawkin's Little Swan Port* |
| *Murdoch's (Jordan)* | *Oatland* |
| *Brighton* | *Tier, west of Waterloo Point* |
| *Cross March* | *Jones's hut, St Patrick's Plains* |
| *Hobb's (Little Swan Port River)* | *Captain Wood's hut, Regent Plains* |
| *Mr Torlesse's* | *Mr George Kemp's hut, Lake Sorell* |
| *Nicholas's on the Ouse* | *Michael Howe's Marsh* |

28. *The arrangements at the different depots, for the conveyance of rations and stores to the parties employed, will be undertaken by Mr Scott, Mr Wedge and Mr Sharland; and as the leader of each party will be a respectable individual, he will keep a ration book, in which he will insert his own name, and the names of all his*

*party, which, on his presenting at any of the depots, stating the quantity required, the respective storekeepers will issue the same, taking care that no greater quantity than seven days' supply, consisting of the following articles per diem, viz., three ounces of sugar, half an ounce of tea, two pounds of flour, and one pound and a half of meat, for each person, shall be issued at the time to any party.*

*29. The inhabitants of the country generally are requested not to make any movements against the natives within the circuit occupied by the troops, until the general line reaches them, and the residents of the Jordan and Bagdad line of road, will render the most effectual assistance by joining Captain Wentworth's force while yet on the Clyde.*

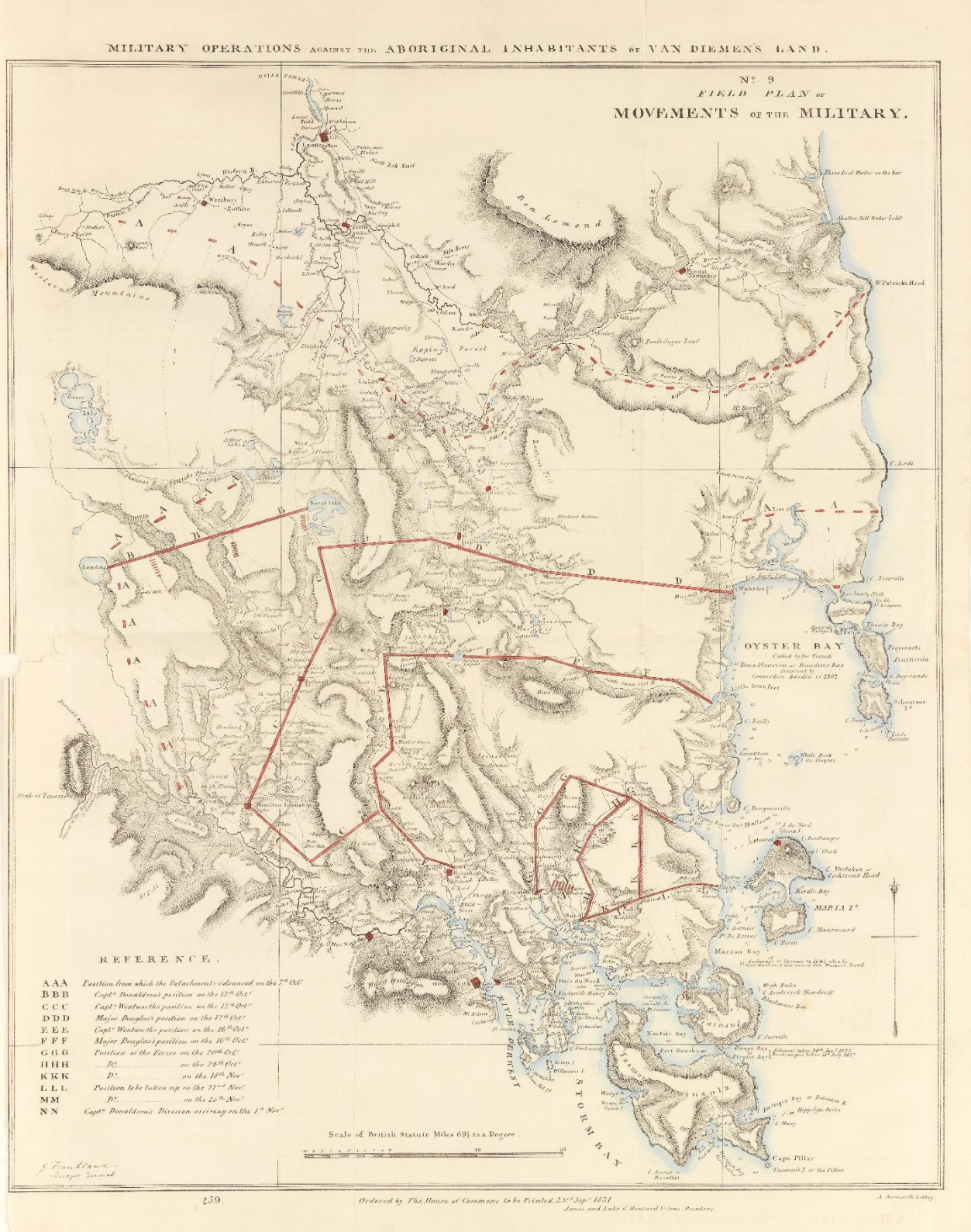
*30. The assigned servants of settlers will be expected to muster, provide each with a good pair of spare shoes, and a blanket and seven days' provisions, consisting of flour or biscuit, salt meat, tea and sugar; so, also, prisoners holding tickets-of-leave; but these latter, where they cannot afford it, will be furnished with a supply of provisions from the Government magazines.*

*31. It will not be necessary that more than two men of every five should carry firearms, as the remaining then can very advantageously assist their comrades in carrying provisions, Ac., and the Lieutenant Governor takes this opportunity of again enjoining the whole community to bear in mind that the object in view is not to injure or destroy the unhappy savages against whom these movements will be directed, but to capture and raise them in the scale of civilisation, by placing them under the immediate control of a competent establishment, from whence they will not have it in their power to escape, and molest the white inhabitants of the Colony, and where they themselves will no longer be subject to the miseries of perpetual warfare, or to the privations which the extension of the settlements would progressively entail upon them were they to remain in their present unhappy state.*

*32. The police magistrates, and the masters of assigned servants will be careful to entrust with arms only such prisoners as they can place confidence in, and to ensure regularity, each prisoner employed will be furnished by the police magistrate with a pass, describing the division to which he is attached, and the name of its' leader, and containing the personal description of the prisoner himself.*

*By his Excellency's command,*
*J. Burnett."*

The map used to plan the operation is reproduced on the next page.




**Map of the "Drive" operation 1830**

The various responsibilities of the military officers controlling the drive were spelled out in the newspapers to inform the civilians who wished to volunteer to take part in the operation:

> *The utmost disposable Military force will be stationed in a few days at those points in the Districts which are most exposed to attack, or in which the Natives are most likely to be encountered. The whole force on the North side of the Island is confided to the immediate charge of Captain Donaldson who has already given the inhabitants of that part of th colony good reason in the zest and severity of the 57th Regt.*
>
> *The force in the centre of the Island, extending from Ross North east of St. Patrick's Head and North-West to Auburn and the Lake River is under the command of Captain Wellman, 57th Regiment. The force in the Bothwell District, extending North-west to the Lakes, and South to Hamilton Township, is under i he immediate orders of Captain Wentworth, 63rd Rgt. The force in the Lower Clyde, extending from Hamilton Township, South-east to New Norfolk, is under the charge of Captain Vicary 63rd Regt.*
>
> *The force stationed at the Cross Marsh, and the confines of the Oatlands, Richmond, and Bothwell Districts, is under the immediate orders of Captain Mahon, 63rd Regt, the force in the District ol Richmond, extending North to Jerusalem, North-east to Prosser's Plains, and East to the Coast, is under the orders of Lieut. Barrow, 63rd Regt.*
>
> *The force in the District of Oyster Hay, extending South to little Swan Port, North to. the head of Swan River, and West to the Eastern Marshes, is under the orders ol Lieut. Aubin, 63rd Regt.; and in order to give unity and vigour to the measures of the Government, the direction of the whole of the combined force thus employed, is confided to the general charge of Major Douglas, 63rd Regt., who is stationed at Oatlands, as the most central point of communication. '*
>
> *The stations and residences of the several Police Magistrates are already well known, and with this general information, no individual can be at a loss to decide to what party he will attach himself, so as to give the most effectual aid to the common cause.*[83]

There can be little doubt that the 'sweep' was, from a military point of view, a singular failure. Lt Governor Colonel George Arthur in Government Order No 13, dated 26th November 1830, congratulated those involved in the sweep but alluded to the failure of the enterprise in its' task in rounding up the Aborigines. Henry Melville, editor of 'The Colonial Times' did not spare Governor Arthur in the cutting remarks he made on the operation in that newspaper.

> *"The Lieutenant Governor cannot allow the forces to separate without observing that although the expedition has not been attended with the full success which was anticipated, but which could not be commanded, yet many benefits have resulted from it, amongst which may be enumerated, the control and unanimous feeling which has distinguished every class of the community, in striving for the general good."*
>
> *"The whole scheme proved a most complete failure, as any reasonable man might have anticipated. The loss on the part of the troops amounted to some four or five killed by accident, whilst but one prisoner was as brought as a trophy into town, and even this one afterwards escaped into the bush. His Excellency, however, to finish the farce in all due form, issued a Government Order, thanking the Colonists for their exertions."*

It is an interesting quirk of fate that two years after the 'Black War' one of the 63rd's most promising young officers, Lt William J Darling, was to take up the post of Commandant of the Flinders Island Aboriginal Settlement where the last of the Tasmanian Aboriginals were detained.

---

[83] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 10 Sep 1830

In October 1832 George Washington Walker and James Backhouse, two members of the Society of Friends (Quakers) visited Flinders Island and in Walker's Journal the following entry appears.

> *"At this time, however, they (the aboriginals) were under the care of a commander who threw himself into the work before him with an unselfish enthusiasm. The Commandant was Lieutenant William J Darling, a brother of Sir Charles Darling who was afterwards (1863-66) Governor of Victoria. He was ably seconded by the surgeon, Archibald McLachlan. The self-denying exertions of these two officers for the welfare of the poor blacks cannot be too highly praised."*

In summary, the 63rd Regiment played a prominent part in the so-called 'Black War' but it was in the unspectacular routine of garrison duties that it played its' most significant role. The period 1829-1833 was a particularly difficult period in the development of the Tasmanian colonies and the role of the military was crucial for the maintenance of law and order. Desperate runaway convicts still caused trouble and there were still occasional attacks from Aboriginals, but the period immediately before the 'great sweep', or "Black Line" as it became known, appears to have been the height of the problems from these sources and the situation gradually improved afterwards.

> *"The utmost disposable Military force will be stationed in a few days at those points in the interior which are most exposed to attack, or in which Natives are most likely to be encountered. The whole force on the North side of the Island is confined to the immediate charge of Captain Donaldson, who has already given the inhabitants of the part of the Colony good reason to trust in the zeal and activity of the 57th Regiment.*
>
> *The force in the centre of the Island, extending from Ross North-east of St Patrick's Head, and North-west to Auburn and the Lake River, is under the immediate direction of Captain Well-man, 57th. regiment. The force in the Bothwell Districts, extending North-west to the Lakes, and South to Hamilton Township, is under the immediate orders to Captain Wentworth, 63rd Regiment. The force in the Lower Clyde, extending from Hamilton Township, South-east to New Norfolk, is under the charge of Capt.Vicary, 63rd Regiment.*
>
> *The force, stationed at the Cross Marsh, and the confines of the Oatlands, Richmond, and Bothwell Districts, is under the immediate orders of Captain Mahon,63rd Regiment.*
>
> *The force in the District of Richmond, extending North to Jerusalem, North-east to Prosser's Plains, and East to the Coast, is under the orders of Lieutenant Barrow, 63rd Regiment. The force in the District of Oyster Bay, extending South to Little Swan Port, North to the Head of Swan River, and West to the Eastern Marshes, is under te order, of Lieutenant Aubin, 63rd Regiment; and in order to give unity and vigour to the Measures of the Government, the direction of the whole of the combined force thus employed, is confined to the general charge of Major Douglass, 63rd Regiment, who is stationed at Oatlands, as the most central, point of communication. The Stations and Residence of the several Police Magistrates are already well known; and with this general information, no individual can be at a loss to decide to what Party he will at-tach himself, so as to give the most effectual aid to the common cause."*
>
> *GOVERNMENT ORDER. (No 9).*

Eminent Tasmanian historian, John West, writing just 20 years after these events, makes it clear that the political pressure for the military operation against the Aborigines came from the settlers in the outlying districts[84]. He noted that those who lived in Hobart and Launceston tended to be much more concerned about the welfare of the Aborigines. The lack of protection of the farmers' lives at remote properties and their valuable stock were the major concerns driving public opinion. Before 1830, the Aboriginals had killed or wounded at least 417

[84] West, J. (1852). The history of Tasmania. Launceston, Tasmania : Henry Dowling.

colonists and plundered or destroyed thousands of pounds worth of property.[85] West provides ample evidence that Governor Arthur was concerned about the Aborigines and made considerable efforts to, first make peace and when further raids occurred, to persuade them to move to reserves in NE Tasmania.[55] Governor Arthur's efforts had been in vain and he was forced by public opinion to resort to drastic action.

Governor Arthur wrote:

> *Notwithstanding the clamour and urgent appeals which are now made to me for the adoption of harsh measures, I cannot divest myself of the consideration that all the aggression originated with the white inhabitants, and that therefore much ought to be endured in return before the blacks are treated as an open and accredited enemy by the government.*[86]

The "sweep" operation was manned by some 2,200 men made up of approximately 550 soldiers and 1,700 civilians, of whom about 440 were volunteer free settlers, 800 were assigned convicts and 400 were ticket-of-leave convicts. The operation was coordinated by the military garrison made up of officers and men of the 63rd and 40th Regiments.

Historians have not always agreed about how many Aborigines were killed or captured by the Black Line Operation in the months of September, October, and November 1830. West claims that only one black was killed and two captured.[55]

Ryan sums up the outcomes of the Black Line Operation as follows:

> *Of the 150 Aborigines estimated to have been in the Settled Districts at the beginning of the first Line in October 1830, at least 78 of them were known to have been captured by the end of the following year and at least a further sixteen were known to have been shot dead. Over the same period, five settlers, including three women, were also killed.*[87]

There is some evidence to suggest that the diversion of the great majority of the military and armed civilians available in the colony for the Black Line Operation also meant that areas previously secured by military detachments and armed settlers were left unprotected from bush rangers and aborigines. The difficulty in accounting for the results of the Black Line may in part be due to problems associated with whether those incidents should be included.[88]

An example of the effect of the diversion of the civilian constables to the Black Line Operation was published in the Hobart Town Courier when the Town Adjutant, Lieutenant Richard Lane issued a notice on 27 October 1830 stating that a Military Guard will relive the constables at the Hobart Goal from 10am the following day.[89]

The end of the Operation in November 1830 did not mean the end of "cordon and search" type operations following further incidents in remote areas. In March 1831, a similar, but much

---

[85] Clements, N. (2013). Frontier Conflict in Van Diemen's Land [Doctorate Thesis, University of Tasmania].
[86] Arthur, S., George, Shaw, A. G. L., Association, T. H. R., & Office, G. B. C. (1971). Van Diemens Land: Copies of all correspondence between Lieutenant-Governor Arthur and His Majesty's Secretary of State for the colonies: Tasmanian Historical Research Association.
[87] Ryan, L. (2013). The Black Line in Van Diemen's Land: Success or failure? Journal of Australian Studies, 37(1), 3–18. https://doi.org/10.1080/14443058.2012.755744
[88] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/206047778
[89] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 30 Oct 1830 Page 2

smaller scale drive was conducted by a detachment of the 63rd in the Black Snake Gully area looking for Aborigines reported to have been seen in the area. Such small-scale searches had been a feature of duties for those elements the 63rd deployed in rural areas since their arrival in Van Diemen's Land in 1829.

One of the outcomes of the Black Line was that during the operation barracks were constructed at Spring Bay, Richmond and Break-of-day Plains while barracks were rebuilt and extended at Sorell and New Norfolk meaning that detachments of the 63rd could be more readily deployed year-round in these locations.

In summarising the 'Black War' in Tasmania, Clements states that between 1824 and 1831, the War claimed the lives of well over 200 colonists and all but annihilated the island's remaining Aborigines. Further he states that in fact between 1824 and 1832, 219 colonists and 260 Aborigines were reported killed in Eastern Tasmania. He argues that the Aboriginal death toll was probably closer to 600.[59]

To what extent the 63rd Regiment was responsible for killings during their tour of duty in Van Diemen's Land between 1829-1833 is not clear, although it appears from all the available evidence, that there was only one Aboriginal death during the Black Line Operation in 1830 and very few other incidents during the period 1831-1833.[59] To what extent the men of the 63rd Regiment were responsible for killing Aborigines in the two years they were in Van Diemen's Land prior to the Black Line Operation is unknown.

Comment:

From a military tactics point of view, the conduct of "Cordon and Search" type operations, such as the "Black Line" Operation, have a long and continuous military history. In what are now described as "low-level" or "counter-insurgency" warfare, cordon and search operations are conducted against an enemy who uses small groups of combatants to harass and ambush their opponents in difficult terrain.[90] The use of an extended line of infantry in a "Cordon and search" operation to clear areas such as bush or built-up areas is common. The intent is to either kill or capture the insurgents and to render secure the area covered by the operation. Such tactics are used today in military operations against the Taliban in Afghanistan and Boko Haram in Nigeria.[91]

[90] Cordon and search. (2020). In Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Cordon_and_search&oldid=940476657
[91] Counter-insurgency. (2020). In Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Counter-insurgency&oldid=959668373

## 8. Departure for India

In the winter of 1832 orders were received warning the 63rd to prepare for a move to India, but the change was not effected for upwards of a year.

In June 1833, the following despatch was written for Governor Bourke [92]:

> *"I have the honour to acquaint you that the King has been pleased to approve of the 31st Regiment of Foot proceeding in Detachment to New South Wales in charge of convicts and on arrival there of the Service Companies of that Corps, the 63rd Regiment being sent on to Madras to relieve the 48th Foot.*
> *I am,*
> *Sir,*
> *Your most obedient Humble Servant*
> *GODERICH"*

So, orders were passed on through the Governor to Lt Governor Sir George Arthur in Hobart.

On 18th December, Arthur wrote to Bourke advising him that the Headquarters and 2nd Division were to be embarked on 23rd December 1833 and that the 3rd Division was expected to leave soon. A subsequent letter advised that the 3rd Division left on 12th January 1834. (See manuscript A 1462 and A 1267-13 in Mitchell Library.)

But news had already reached Hobart. The Tasmanian Newspaper published the following article on 14th December 1832:

THE ARMY.—The 21st or Scotch Fusileers, are under orders for this island, to replace the 63d; and not for New South Wales, as stated in a former number, under the authority of a London Newspaper: The 63rd have received their embarkation orders for Madras, and the first division will proceed thither, as soon as a sufficient number of the 21st shall arrive to do garrison duty. The whole of the 4th have received orders to embark for Sydney, to join head-quarters, with the exception of Captain England, who remains here, as elsewhere mentioned, on leave of absence. Lieut. Dexter and Ensign Swyney of the 63rd. have proceeded to Launceston with detachments of that regiment under their command, by way of relieving the 4th, at present doing duty there; Lieutenant Montgomery, has proceeded to Ross, to relieve Lieutenant Pole; both of the 63rd—The 63rd underwent the usual half-yearly inspection in the paddock, on Wednesday, under Colonel Logan, His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor having been prevented by urgent business from attending, when a variety of masterly manœuvres were gone through, in a manner highly creditable to the Officers, as well as men of that fine corps. [93]

[92] Historical records of Australia, Document A1269, p535.
[93] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 14 Dec 1832, p 5

The Hobart Town Courier published the news of the 63rd's pending departure on 25 October 1833[94]

Orders have come by the Medway for the immediate embarkation of 6 companies of the 63rd regiment for India. We shall regret the departure of this well conducted and gentlemanly regiment from our island, and sincerely wish that health and prosperity may await it in its new abode. Col. Logan, the Paymaster (Foster,) the Quartermaster (Cart) the Adjutant (Pole) Surgeon (Russel) and Captains Mahon and Lane, will, we learn, be the first to depart.

The officers and men of the 63rd who were injured, or sick were first to leave bound for the Regimental Depot in Chatham in England. The Colonial Times announced their departure on 10 September 1833.

At length the *Adelaide* has sailed, having on board the Invalids of the 63rd regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Stubbeman, who had obtained the King's *leave* of absence for two years. Captain Wentworth's physicians, it appears, advised a shorter voyage to Sydney, there to inhale his native air, rather than undergo the risk of passing through so many and such variable climates, by which his life might have been endangered in his present alarming state of health. Taking into consideration also that he has a noble estate in the other Colony, perhaps he has done the wisest thing by going to look after it. Common sense, they say, is more valuable than great talents—but when they are both combined in one person, few can compete with him.

Meanwhile, in October 1833, the Colonial Office called for tenders from ship owners for the transport of the 63rd to Madras in India[95].

> *Tenders will be received, until Tuesday, the 5th November, for the conveyance of a detachment of the 39th, and the headquarters of and six companies of the 63rd regiment, from Hobart Town to Madras, consisting of about 15 officers, 40 non-commissioned officers, 360 privates, 50 women, and 120 children.*
>
> *Persons tendering are required to slate the names of the ships, tonnage, height between decks, accommodations for officers, and the period. at which they will be ready to receive the troops. The ships are to be provided with all necessaries, and the Government reserves the option, either of taking up the ship at so much per ton, or at so much per head for men, women and children; children of 12 years of age and upwards, being considered as women. The officers to be conveyed at 40 pounds each.*

[94] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 25 Oct 1833
[95] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 25 Oct 1833

*Colonial Secretary's Office*
*October 22,1833.*

A further announcement about the tenders was published in The Hobart Town Courier on Friday 1 Nov 1833 which provides more detail about the required living conditions on board and payment processes as follows:

*A. MOODIE, A CG.*
*CONVEYANCE TO MADRAS.*
*COMMISSARIAT OFFICE,*
*Hobart town. Oct. 24, 1838.*

*TENDERS sealed and endorsed will be received until twelve o'clock of Tuesday the 5th day of November next, for the conveyance of a detachment of the 39th and the head quarters and the companies of the 63rd regiments from Hobart town to Madras, consisting of about 15 officers, 40 non-commissioned officers, 350 privates, 50 women, and 120 children.*

*Persons desirous of furnishing such conveyance, are requested to state the names of the ships, tonnage, height between decks, accommodation for officers, and the period at which they will be ready to receive the troops. Inspecting officers will be appointed to report upon the eligibility of of the ships for the service, previous to any tenders being decided on. Tenders must specify the rate per ton for the whole ship, according to the register tonnage, if taken up entirely by Government, also the rate per head for men, women and children, (children above 12 years of age being considered as women) embarked. Government reserving to itself the option of accepting the offer in either way. In either case, the owners finding water, fuel, convenience for cooking, lanterns, candlesticks, scrapers, brooms, swabs, arm racks, hammock battens, berths, bulkheads, water closets, and such other necessary materials and filling up as may be required for such regulated number of officers, men, women and children as may be embarked.*

*Provisions will be put on board by the commissariat for victualling the whole. Such officers as do not mess themselves will have to be provided, at the expense of the ships, with proper and suitable messes, including breakfast, dinner, tea and supper, and a pint of good port or foreign white wine each per diem, and tot which the masters of the vessels will be entitled to receive the sum of forty pounds sterling for each officer (according to His Majesty's warrant of 28th April 1828) that is ten pounds sterling to be paid by each officer on embarkation and the remaining thirty in the manner hereinafter described.*

*The payment of one half of the passage money, and of that part of the officers mess money pay-able by Government, will be made by a bill to be drawn by the assistant commissary General on the principal officers and commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, when the troops embark, and the remaining half on the production to the aid commissioners of the navy of a certificate from the commanding officer on board to the effect that the service has been satisfactorily performed, and that the Government provisions and states have been duly accounted for.*

The pending departure of the Regiment meant that any local traders with outstanding accounts with the Officers Mess or with individual officers were warned in the press to present their accounts. [96]

In December 1833 Governor Arthur made his final quarterly inspection of the Regiment and authorised a glowing Garrison Order on 23rd December 1833. In response the following letter of thanks was sent to Governor Arthur and posted in the local press:

[96] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 17 Dec 1833

In answer to the above, Colonel Logan forwarded the following :—

Hobart Town, Dec. 23, 1833.

GENTLEMEN,—The Officers of the 63rd regiment, as well as myself, feel highly gratified, that the small support which we have been enabled to offer, in aid of the Tasmanian Turf Club, has drawn forth such flattering encomiums on us, as a corps; and the regret which you have been pleased to express at our departure, cannot but be considered highly complimentary.

The high state of discipline of the corps, which you have been pleased to notice, *is to be ascribed to the unwearied attention of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor*; whose approbation, recently bestowed upon us, together with the kind expressions of esteem and regard which the Turf Committee have been good enough to record, cannot but prove highly flattering to the 63rd regiment, and with every wish for your health and happiness, we shall always bear in mind the happy period of our service in this Colony.

Your liberal present of a Piece of Plate, we accept with sincere pleasure, and shall ever look upon it as a token of the kindness we have from the Colonists of Van Diemen's Land. We part with feelings of regret, certainly not less than those which you have yourselves expressed, and now bid you farewell, with every sincere wish for the prosperity and happiness of this rising and interesting British Colony.—I have the honor to remain, Gentlemen, your most obedient,

J. LOGAN,
Lieut.-Col. 63rd Regiment. [97]

Previous to the departure of the 63rd Regiment from Van Diemen's Land, a handsome silver salver was presented to it by the inhabitants of the country[98].

The Colonial Times published an article farewelling the Regiment on Christmas Eve, 24th December 1833 as follows:

[97] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 31 Dec 1833

[98] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

His Majesty's 63rd regiment's departure from this Colony is fast approaching; in a few days the greater portion of the troops will be on board, and before the expiration of another week, we shall, perhaps, bid adieu to one of the best disciplined regiments in His Majesty's service. It is with no trifling feelings of regret, that we shall witness the departure of the regiment, for we have become so accustomed to the officers and privates, that the inhabitants will miss them for much longer than they may, at present, imagine—the officers, as a body, have become so mixed with the society of the place, that a gap will be left open for a space of time. On the regiment first arriving in this Colony, we must own the manner in which the military movements were performed, were anything but creditable; but, owing to repeated drilling and thorough good exercising, under the judicious and excellent discipline of Colonel Logan, we now conceive them to be one of the best organized set of men under His Majesty's command; and, as far as regards the rapidity of the movement of the light companies, it would, perhaps, be impossible for any commanding officer to show a regiment that would equal them. As to the officer commanding, Lieutenant Colonel Logan, we are, indeed, very sorry he is about to leave us: he has, by his mild and gentlemanly conduct, obtained the best wishes of all classes; and whether as an officer or as a private gentleman, Colonel Logan is equally esteemed by all that know him—nay, we may go further and say, that ill-natured, backbiting and slandering as is a great portion of our community, we never heard Col. Logan, even once, spoken of disrespectfully—an exception which we had scarcely conceived possible to a man holding situations of such importance as have been held by the Colonel.—*Tasmanian.*

The last review of the 63d regiment, took place on Friday, His Excellency Colonel Arthur attended, as also most of the officers of the 21st regiment. The morning was exceedingly fine, and every thing looked gay and pleasent. The troops went through their various manœuvres with a precision and accuracy truly astonishing, reflecting both credit on the men as well as on the officers. A large concourse of fashionables were present, who seemed highly delighted with the grand spectacle of the military movements.

On 26th December Headquarters of the Regiment under the command of Major Sholto Douglas embarked aboard the 'Lord Lyndoch' convict ship. Under the command of Major James Briggs, the 2nd Division boarded 'Isabella' and the 3rd Division sailed aboard 'Aurora' with Lt Col J W Fairtlough in command.[99]

*Lord Lyndoch* transport sailed from Hobart on 28 December 1833. Lord Lyndoch had landed convicts in Sydney on 18 October 1833. *Isabella* sailed on 28 December 1833. She had landed convicts in Hobart on 14 November 1833. After landing convicts in Sydney on 3 November, the *Aurora* sailed on to Hobart and left Hobart with the final detachment from Hobart on 1 January 1834.

Although it was intended that No. 2 Company, based at the Swan River Settlement, was to be transported to Hobart to join the rest of the Regiment[100], No 2 Company sailed directly from

[99] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 31 Dec 1833
[100] Trumpeter General (Hobart, Tas. : 1833 - 1834) Tue 24 Dec 1833 Page 2 TUESDAY, DECEMBER 24, 1833

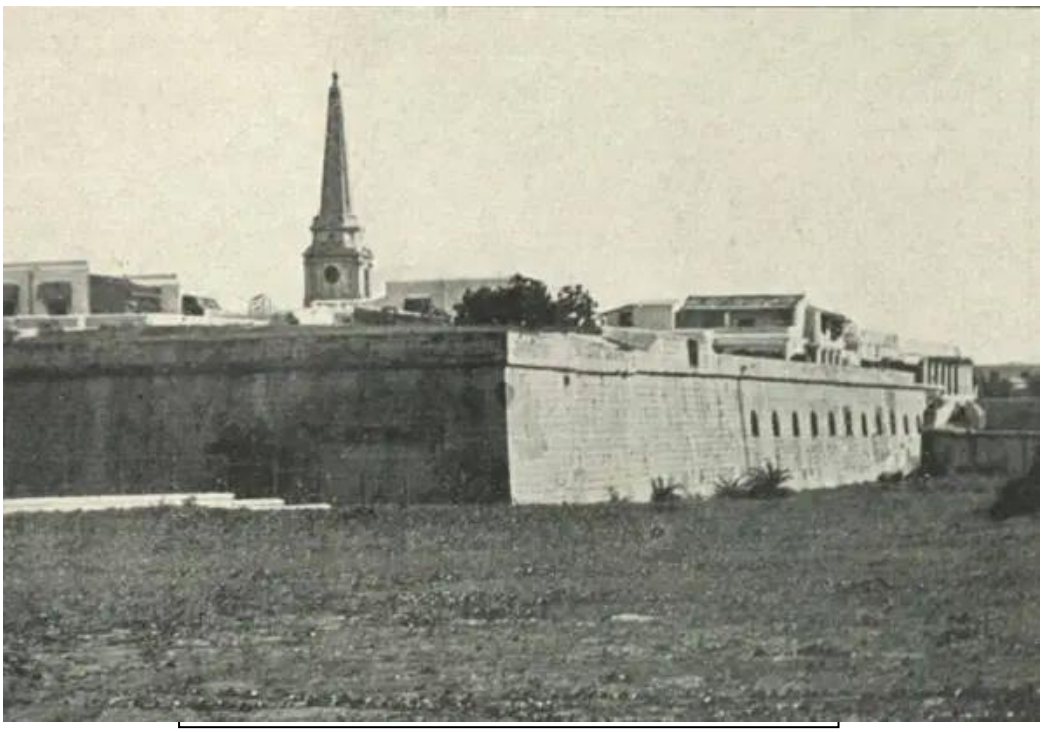
Swan River and did not leave for India until March 1834. That detachment arrived separately in Madras on 26th May two months after the others.[101]

The Regiment had spent three years in Australia, but much had changed. Two officers had died and nine of the Regiment's officers and some 20 other ranks had taken their discharges in Australia, and many chose to settle. (See Appendix D of this history for profiles of the officers who remained in Australia.)

Captain William Hughes died on 5th June 1830 and was interred in the burial ground at Hobart Town will full military honours. On 16th January 1831, Captain Thomas Petersen died and his remains were interred in the burial ground at Hobart Town, followed to the grave by His Excellency Lt. Governor Sir George Arthur and all the Government officers, both civil and military.

Examples of those who chose to settle include Captain Frederick Irwin, who remained in Western Australia as the Military Commandant. Captain D'Arcy Wentworth remained in Tasmania being noted in the 'Colonial Times' as a Major by purchase from 5th November 1837. Colour Sergeant Edward Barron obtained his discharge in Western Australia and conducted an Inn; his wife had one of the largest dairies in the Colony and, at one time, was responsible for issuing government stores.

The three ships that departed Hobart arrived in Madras on 25th February 1834, and 8th and 11th March respectively and marched into quarters at Fort St George, Madras.[68]



[101] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

## 9. Comments and conclusions

Arising from my research into my paternal, Flack, family history, I have been intrigued and challenged by the paucity of information about the British Army Regiments which served in Colonial Australia from 1810 to 1870, and in particular the lack of information about the 63rd Regiment's service between 1829 and 1833.

My own experience as a member of a military service family also generated a thirst for knowledge about the life and times of the 63rd's officers and men in early 19th Century Australia, as well as the living conditions for their families.

This research shows that for the great majority of the men of the Regiment in Van Diemen's Land, their posting was characterised by a life of regular rotations between sentry duties in Hobart Town, guard duties at Hobart Prison, Macquarie Harbour, Maria Island and Port Arthur penal settlements, and garrison duties at numbers of remote settlements in South Eastern and Central Van Diemen's Land.

At the Swan River Settlement, later to be named Perth, Captain Irwin of the Light Company of the 63rd Regiment and his men were responsible for the security and exploration of the new settlement in the remote far west of Australia.

Perhaps the most controversial perspective through which to record their service in Van Diemen's Land is their involvement in the "Black Line" Operation in the "Black War" conducted in October-November 1830. Whilst the subject has been the subject of much research, there is very little evidence that the 63rd Regiment were involved in any mass killings of Aborigines, and on the contrary, there is significant evidence to support the view that the operation was relatively unsuccessful. Its main but unexpected outcome appears to have been to discourage the remaining small population of Aborigines in the area covered by the "drive" to cease raids on outlying settler properties.

The Regiment's duties in respect of the Penal Settlements have also been largely misunderstood. The convicts were supervised by convict overseers, not by military guards. Although the officers of the 63rd were often appointed justices of the peace and magistrates, charges against convicts were generally brought before them and the scale of punishments meted out was set by precedent. Military personnel did not inflict the lash on convicts.

In much of the folk-law about the military guards, the officers and soldiers are depicted as cruel disciplinarians, but the historical record brings such opinions into question. For example, when Major Pery Baylee of the 63rd was commandant of the infamous Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement he had a reputation for "*having the open cordiality and compassion for which Irishmen are noted*". He and his predecessor at Port Macquarie, Captain James Briggs, are credited by the Backhouse and Walker missionaries as having been responsible for introducing a much more humane regime there, including ceasing the use of chains in the work gang at the settlement.

Similarly, the 63rd Regiment's Assistant Surgeon John Russell, who was responsible for founding the Port Arthur Penal Settlement, was widely respected for his "*justice and humanity*" and an ideal supervisor for the young prisoners sent there as he promoted training the boys in the trades.

Another example is Lieutenant John Gibbons of the 63rd who relieved Captain John Mahon as Commandant of Port Arthur in August 1832. He immediately clashed with the Principle Superintendent of Convicts in Hobart because he recommended early release indulgencies for well-behaved prisoners.

Much of the folk law about the military's involvement in harsh and cruel discipline in the penal settlements was generated by the treatment of convicts by supervising convicts in earlier years and is more of a reflection of their anti-authoritarian views than an actual reflection of convict mistreatment by soldiers. The soldiers task at penal settlements was to prevent escapes from the settlements – not to supervise convicts while they worked.

In the Annex "A" and "B", I have included examples of the experiences of two members of the Regiment – Private William "Billy" Flack and Lieutenant William Marcus Carew. In Appendix "D" the Records of the Officers of the 63rd in Van Diemen's Land and in Appendix "F", a transcription of the Muster Rolls of the 63rd in 1831.

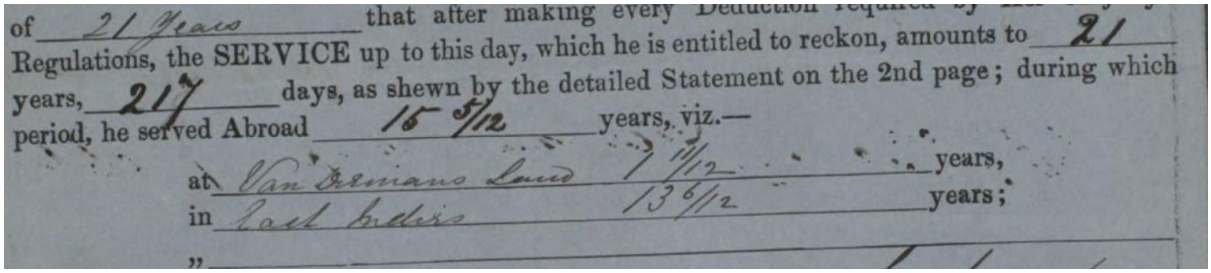
I trust the findings of each of the sections of this history, together provides something of an insight into what it was like to serve in the 63rd Regiment of Foot in Australia during the period 1829-1833.

**Annex A Private William "Billy" Flack's**

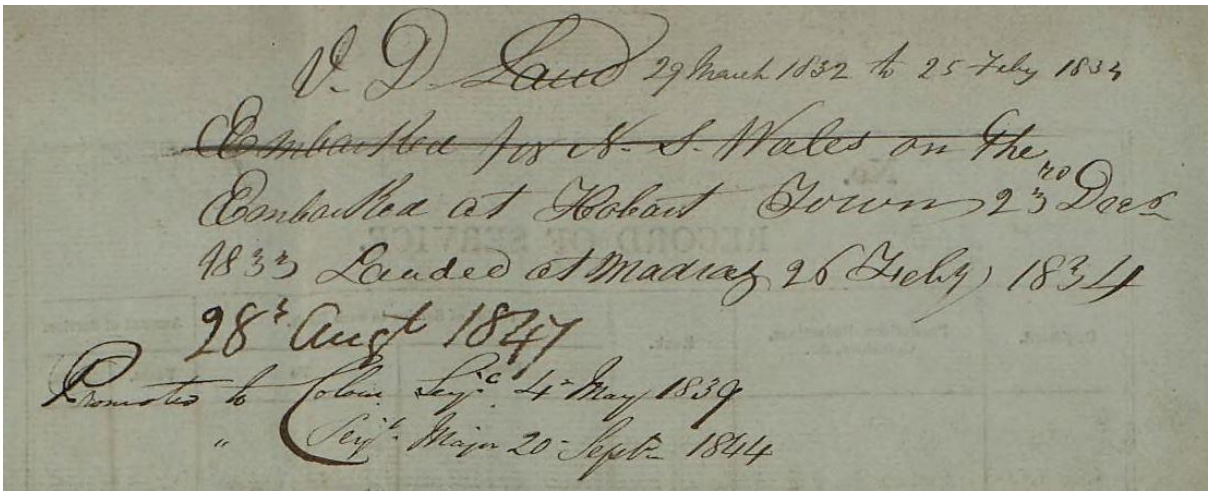
**What were Private William "Billy" Flack's duties when serving with the 63rd Regiment of Foot in Van Diemen's Land?**

Despite years of research into the life and times of my great, great grandfather, Captain William Flack (1810-1892), until recently I have been unable to find out about what he did in Van Diemen's Land (the modern State of Tasmania in Australia) when his Regiment was posted there in 1828[102].

It is noted that on his discharge from the 63rd Regiment on 27 September 1852, it is recorded that he joined the 63rd Regiment on 19 February 1931 and subsequently spent 1 year and 11 months in Van Diemen's Land and 13 years and six months in the "East Indies", but we have not known what duties he might have had in Tasmania.


of 21 Years that after making every Deduction required by the
Regulations, the SERVICE up to this day, which he is entitled to reckon, amounts to 21
years, 217 days, as shewn by the detailed Statement on the 2nd page; during which
period, he served Abroad 15 5/12 years, viz.—
at Van Diemans Land 1 11/12 years,
in East Indies 13 6/12 years;

We know that his Discharge papers dated September 1844, record him as having served in Van Diemen's Land from 29 March 1832 to 25 February 1834 and embarked at Hobart Town on 23rd December 1833 Landed at Madras 26 February 1834 and an unexplained date 28th August 1847 - probably the date of his departure from India (see below)


V. D. Land 29 March 1832 to 25 Feby 1834
~~Embarked for N. S. Wales on the~~
Embarked at Hobart Town 23rd Decr
1833 Landed at Madras 26 Feby 1834
28th Augt 1847
Promoted to Colour Serjt 4th May 1839
" Serjt Major 20 Septr 1844

The Regimental history records that in May 1828 the Regiment received a letter from Lord Hill, General Commanding-in-Chief, ordering the Regiment to proceed to New South Wales in detachments as guard aboard convict ships. The Regimental Headquarters left Portsmouth on 14 October 1829 in the ship Catherine Steward Forbes with 200 convicts on board.

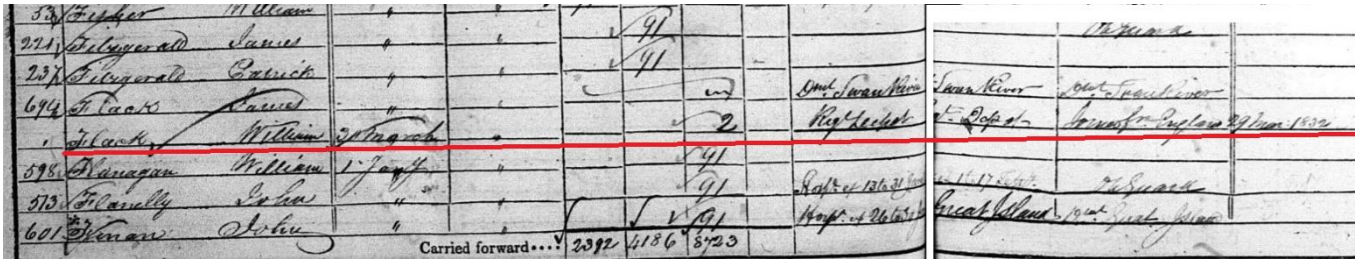
[102] Wylly, H. C. (1923). *History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot)*. Forster Groom.p.195

HQ arrived in Sydney on 18th February 1830 and after landing the convicts, arrived in Hobart on 22 March 1830. Several detachments of the 63rd had already arrived in Hobart and No.2 Company under Captain Frederick Irwin had arrived in Swan River settlement in June 1829.

While there are many references to the 63rd's tour of duty in Van Diemen's Land in published history of Tasmania, very little has been published about members of the Regiment except some of the more notable officers who have attracted the attention of historians such as Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Irwin (1788-1860) the Officer Commanding No.2 Company posted to the Swan River Settlement (modern Perth, Western Australia), later to become the Governor of Western Australia and Lieutenant William Champ (1808-1892), one-time Officer Commanding the infamous Macquarie Island Penal Settlement and later, first Premier of Tasmania.

So, while holidaying in Tasmania in March 2020, we took the opportunity to explore the original records of the 63rd Regiment in Tasmanian Archives that are available on Microfiche at Hobart City Library.

The first task in the Library was to find a record of Billy Flack's arrival in Van Diemen's Land. A search of the Australian Joint Copying Project (AJCP) microfiche files for the period 1831 to 1834 revealed that Pte William Flack arrived in Hobart on 29th March 1832 and was subsequently posted to the Regimental Depot in Hobart during his first few months in Hobart from April-September 1832.




(Comment: It will be noted that there was also a Pte James Flack on the Muster Roll posted to Swan River (modern Perth, Western Australia) where No.2 Company of the 63rd Regiment was posted. Subsequent enquiries reveal that Pte James Flack does not appear to be related to William as Pte James was born in 1804 at Horningsheath, Suffolk, England to Nathaniel Flack and Elizabeth Watts.)

The Muster Roll for the 4th Quarter of 1832 records Pte William Flack as "On Guard" between October and December 1832. This suggests that he remained in Hobart, probably standing guard at the Barracks and on public buildings.

The available records indicate that the "Isabella" was a barque built in London in 1818. She was a wooden ship of 579 Tons on her 4th voyage to New South Wales. She carried 224 male convicts to Sydney and had no deaths en-route. She departed Plymouth on the 27th of November 1831 and arrived in Sydney on the 15th of March 1832. Master: Captain William Wiseman. Surgeon: Thomas Galloway[103].

[103] Bateson, C. (1959). *The convict ships, 1787-1868* (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/32700622 and Isabella (1818 ship). (2019). In *Wikipedia*. https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Isabella_(1818_ship)&oldid=915921166

Various sources indicate that the Isabella had departed London on 5th November, Woolwich 17th November, and touched at Plymouth on 27th November 1831.

It seems clear that Pte William Flack did not travel with other members of 63rd Regiment as the records indicate that the guard on the *Isabella* consisted of 38 non-commissioned officers and privates of the 4th Regiment, 4 women and 9 children. The Officers were Captain William Clarke of 4th Regiment, Lieut. Hilton of the 39th Regiment and Ensign Charles Elton of 4th Regiment. It is therefore likely Pte William Flack was travelling as a reinforcement, rather than as a part of a platoon of the 63rd.

William Flack's voyage to Sydney was not without incident. The record indicates that a revolt by the seamen was put down during the voyage. An article appeared in the Australian Newspaper in Sydney on 20 April 1832 reporting the trial of the seamen accused of being involved in the revolt[104].

[104] Revolt on board the Isabella Prison Ship. (1832, April 20). *Australian (Sydney, NSW : 1824 - 1848)*, 3.

The Australian (Sydney, NSW : 1824 - 1848) / Fri 20 Apr 1832 / Page 3

## REVOLT ON BOARD THE ISABELLA PRISON SHIP.

On Friday, 13th instant, (as announced in this paper of that day), a special commission or jury of seven military officers was convened in the Supreme Court House, criminal side, before Mr. Justice Dowling, for the trial of the fourteen seamen of the crew of the Isabella prison ship, charged under the stat. 11 and 12, William III, with a revolt on board that ship, on the 6th Feb. last, on the high seas, within the jurisdiction of a British Admiral, and about 350 leagues from the S. E. Coast of Madagascar. By a second count, the seamen were charged only with endeavouring to cause a revolt.

The names of the seamen were Jacob Anderson, James Davis, Richard Ellis, Cornelius Neale, Thomas Fagan, James Hutton, Charles Stewart, Thomas Elliman, Richard Franklin, John Griffith, William Langtree, Joseph Vaughan, Christopher Saunders, and John Payne.

Mr. Therry and Mr. Williams conducted the case for the prosecution—and Mr. Rowe for the defence.

The circumstances of the case may be understood from the evidence of the master, Mr. Wiseman, who was examined by Mr. Williams.—I am master of the Isabella British convict ship; I am part owner of her; my partners are Patrick Chalmers, and James Wallace, British subjects; I embarked from London, and left Woolwich on the 17th Nov.: the crew consisted of forty-five in all; we brought 220 convicts, and 41 soldiers, including officers, 4 women and 8 children; we were bound to Sydney; I produce the ship's articles; I know the prisoners at the bar; they were all seamen on board the Isabella; they signed the ship's articles; to the best of my knowledge they are all natives of Britain; on the 6th of Feb. the ship was in lat. 41° 20' S. and about 55 East longitude, about 350 leagues from Madagascar; on that day, in consequence of a report brought by one of the mates to me, that Jacob Anderson refused to do his duty, I gave an order that he should be put on the poop, out of the way of the other seamen; I did not see him on the poop till about five in the afternoon; he was sent there as a prisoner; at this time the other seamen were on the quarter-deck, making use of very violent language, and saying they would not work a stroke in the ship; Thomas Elliman, to whom I spoke for some time, said they were "treated more like dogs than men, and they would do no duty unless allowed to go on as they pleased;" all the prisoners and several more of the crew were present then; after they went forward I ordered the top gallants to be clewed up; the men were making use of very violent language on the forecastle, and saying we might steer and work the ship ourselves, meaning me and the mates; some of them said we could fire on them if we pleased, as they could stand shot; all the prisoners except Davis and Anderson were forward; those two were on the poop; John Payne had the wheel at that time; he left the wheel and went forward; there was little wind at the time, but it was cloudy, and threatened squalls in the evening, which was my reason for ordering the top-gallants to be clewed-up; I saw Payne come down off the poop, and I saw the wheel without any one at it after he came down; I sent one of the officers for him, but he joined the other men, and did not come back; it would require at least thirty-six seamen to navigate the Isabella properly; in consequence of this disturbance, the prisoners and the other men were called aft to answer their names; they were individually asked if they would return to their duty, and each said he would not do any duty; soon afterwards they were put in irons, and sent below to their berths; before this I consulted with Captain Clark, the Surgeon Superintendent, and the first and second officers, on the propriety of putting them in irons; I recollect no complaints by the crew before Anderson was sent on the poop, except about a fortnight previous, about the provisions, which I found on looking into it, was unfounded; next morning nine of the men came and expressed a willingness to do their duty, but in the evening, Griffiths, who was one of them, came forward, and said he would do no duty, and he was accordingly returned to his confinement; the prisoners were kept in irons till our arrival here; they were allowed to be on deck two hours every day; the ship was navigated to Sydney by the mates, boatswain, carpenter, joiner, five or six boys, the eight men who returned to duty, the soldiers, and in the day we used to be assisted by the convicts; we could not well navigate the ship without their assistance, while the prisoners used to be on deck; they had an opportunity of seeing me helping to work the ship, but they never offered to assist me.

This was the case for the prosecution.

Mr. Rowe, for the prisoners, took several objections to the information, contending that the facts proved in evidence did not bring the case within the statute.

Several witnesses were called for the defence.

The learned Judge said, the question for the jury was, "were they satisfied upon the whole of the evidence, that the prisoners at the bar combined together for the purpose of subverting the lawful authority of the master?" Before the prisoners could be brought within the scope of the information, the jury must be satisfied that they had combined together, and were acting in concert for the purpose of controlling the captain, and putting it out of his power to do his duty towards executing the trust committed to his charge. If they were so satisfied, a combination constituted a revolt within the meaning of the Act. Had the captain exceeded his authority?—and if not, what had been the conduct of the prisoners? Had they combined together for the purpose of controlling the captain, and preventing him from performing the duties imposed upon him? If so, his Honor held that, in law, such combination amounted to a revolt, and the prisoners might be convicted upon this information, if the jury believed the evidence.

The jury, after a few minutes, found all the prisoners guilty of revolt.

It was subsequently reported in the press that when they were brought before Judge Dowling they were discharged after an admonition on the nature of their offence and the penalty they had incurred; they were ordered to enter into personal recognizance in the sum of £100 each to keep the peace for twelve months. They proceeded from the Court to the Secretary's Office to obtain their pardon.

Apparently, during the stay at Plymouth a conversation had been overheard amongst some of the convicts by a soldier on duty, to the effect that they would gladly avail themselves of any opportunity that might present itself to take possession of the ship.
In consequence of this Thomas Galloway, the ship's surgeon, confined the convicts in double irons for a considerable period afterward.

Surgeon Thomas Galloway was about fifty-two years old at the time of this voyage. It was his second voyage as Surgeon-Superintendent on a convict ship, the first being on the *Persia* to Van Diemen's Land in 1830. Surgeon Galloway kept a detailed Medical Journal from 24th October 1831 to 30 March 1832 which included a four-page summary. He noted that some of the convicts were embarked four weeks prior to the vessel setting sail from Plymouth. During this time the surgeon thought that "*the illnesses were chiefly such as might be expected from the change of habits and food, from a state of privation and labour to a full diet and idleness"*.

During the first part of the voyage the diseases were such as arise from sea sickness, however with a change in the weather after the Cape of Good Hope when dense fogs predominated from that time onwards, illnesses became more severe and even the most trifling diseases were difficult to cure. The men who had been held on the "Captivity" prison hulk made up the bulk of the men on the sick list as they had suffered during the past summer with a fever contracted there. He recorded that prisoners experienced various illnesses including "*Synochus, Rheumatismus, Pneumonia, Pleuritis, Ophthalmia, Podagra, Furniculus, Urticaria, Catarrhs, Dysenteria, Hemiplegia, Syphilis, Gonorrhoea, Icterus, Vulnus, Ambustus and 12 cases of Scorbutus*"[105]. The records indicate there were no deaths during the voyage.

So Private Billy Flack would have endured a difficult and dangerous voyage. The guards endured remarkably similar cramped and unhealthy quarters to those of the prisoners. It is interesting to think that Pte Flack may have been one of those "military guard" who, according to the records-

> *"navigated [the Isabella] to port by the officers, carpenter, boatswain, joiner, eight seamen, and the apprentices, assisted by members of the military guard and occasionally by the convicts.*[106]

Since the Isabella arrived in Sydney on 15 March 1832 and there is no record of the Isabella sailing on to Hobart in the next few months after arrival her in Sydney, it must be assumed that Billy travelled from Sydney to Hobart by a local ship, arriving on 29th March 1832. The Muster Rolls indicate that it was not unusual for army personnel to move between Sydney and Hobart by local ships.

---

[105] *Medical and surgical journal of the Isabella convict ship for between 24 October 1831* (ADM 101/36/4). (1831). The National Archives, Kew.

[106] Bateson, C. (1959). The convict ships, 1787-1868 (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/32700622 p.217

The following is a summary of the Muster Rolls records of Pte William Flack during the period 29 March 1832 to 31 Jan 1834:

| Muster for Month Ending | Privates | Periods | | Remarks, explanatory of reasons and duration of Absence, and Causes of broken Periods also specifiying the precise dates of Inlistment of Recruits and the days on which each man ceased to be effective as belonging to the Corps | Effective and belonging to the Corps | | Remarks, explanatory of reasons and duration of Absence, and Causes of broken Periods also specifiying the precise dates of Inlistment of Recruits and the days on which each man ceased to be effective as belonging to the Corps | Effective and belonging to the Corps | | Remarks, explanatory of reasons and duration of Absence, and Causes of broken Periods also specifiying the precise dates of Inlistment of Recruits and the days on which each man ceased to be effective as belonging to the Corps |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | From: | To: | | From: | To: | | From: | To: | |
| 31 Mar 1832 | Flack, William | 28-Mar | 31-Mar | Regimental Depot | | | Regimental Depot | | 29-Mar | Inbound from England |
| 30 Jun 1832 | Flack, William | 1-Apr | 30-Jun | Regimental Depot | | | Regimental Depot | | | Regimental Depot |
| 30 Sep 1832 | Flack, William | 1-Jul | 30-Sep | On Guard | | | On Guard | | | Hospital |
| 31 Dec 1832 | Flack, William | 1-Oct | 31-Dec | On Guard | | | | | | |
| 31 Mar 1833 | Flack, William | 1-Jan | 31-Mar | On Guard | | | | | | |
| 30 Jun 1833 | Flack, William | 1-Apr | 20-Jun | On Guard | | | Hospital 2 to 31 May | | | Guard |
| 30 Sep 1833 | Flack, William | 1-Jul | 30-Sep | | | | Hospital to 10 June | | | |
| 31 Dec 1833 | Flack, William | 1-Oct | 31-Dec | | | | | | | Mounted Police |
| 31 Jan 1834 | Flack, William | 1-Jan | 31-Jan | On board the Isabella | 1-Feb | 28-Feb | On board the Isabella | 1-Feb | 28-Feb | Acting Corporal |

The conclusion one must draw from the notes on the Muster Rolls about Billy's duties in Van Diemen's Land with the 63rd Regiment is that he spent most of his time on guard duties in and around Hobart. The two aspects of his posting in Hobart that are of interest are, first his relatively long, 12 day stay in Hospital at the end of May and beginning of June in 1833, and his role as a mounted policeman in the last few months of 1833.

This is the Military Hospital at Anglesea Barracks where Billy Flack would have been hospitalised in 1833.

The Muster Rolls of the 63rd indicate that reinforcements arriving from Britain during the period were frequently hospitalised for a week or ten days after their arrival in Hobart. The histories of the period indicate that there were high levels of illness during the voyages among both convicts and soldiers caused by poor diet and cramped living conditions.[107]

[107] Bateson, C. (1983). The convict ships, 1787-1868 (Australian Edition). Library of Australian History. http://trove.nla.gov.au/work/8495427

This is the Soldiers' Barracks building where Pte Billy Flack would have been quartered.

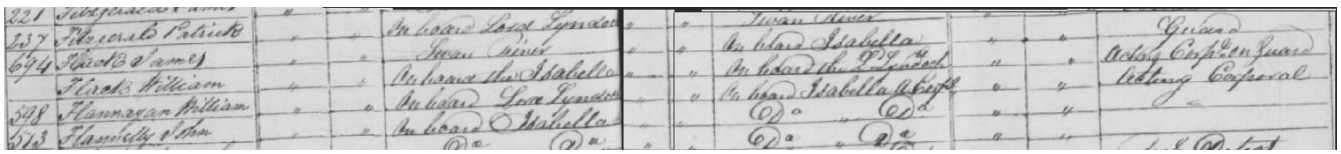
It was built 1827 and designed by Major Richard Turton and Colonial Architect David Lamb, and amended by subsequent Colonial Architect John Lee Archer.

The role of soldiers of the 63rd Regiment as "Mounted Police" in Van Diemen's Land in 1833 is not well documented, however we know that Governor Laughlan Macquarie had approved the use of serving military and retired military personnel as mounted police in 1825[108].The formation of such a force had been excelerated by outbreaks of bushranging, escapes from both Macquarie Harbour and Port Arthur penal settlements and the outbreak of violence between settlers and aboriginals in the period[109].

In addition to his duties, it seems likely that during his posting in Hobart, he would have had the opportunity to attend evening classes run for soldiers by the Regimental School Master, Daniel Shaw, for we know that when he signed on in the Army in February 1831 he signed the form with a "X" indicating that he was unable to write his own name. It seems highly likely that to be employed as a Mounted Policeman and later promoted to Corporal, he would, by the end of 1833, have acquired basic reading and writing skills.

After four years in Van Diemen's Land, the Regiment was ordered to leave for Madras in India. For Pte William Flack it had been a relatively short posting of 21 months from April 1832 to December 1833, but during his posting he had done well. He had arrived as a brand-new recruit and he leaves as an Acting Corporal with good experience in regimental duties and well thought of by his superiors.

The Muster Roll for the 1st Quarter of 1834 records Acting Corporal William Flack as "Outward Isabella" indicating that William had left Hobart on the barque "Isabella" with the first Division of the Regiment bound for Madras, India.



[108] O'Sullivan, J. (1978). *Mounted police in N.S.W.* Adelaide : Rigby. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/45253509

[109]West, J. (1852). *The history of Tasmania*. Launceston, Tasmania: Henry Dowling. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/26105711

## Annex B

## Piratical seizure of the Brig "Cyprus"

The Colonial Times in September 1830 included references to up to five government brigs coasting to Launceston, Oyster Bay and Macquarie Harbour and there were at least two recorded instances of the guard details aboard from the 63rd's having trouble with the convicts aboard.

The seizure of the *Cyprus* became very well known in Van Diemen's Land and something of a "cause celebre" among convicts.

The story is best told in four stages – first the seizure itself, then the amazing story of the pirates sailing half way around the world in their efforts to escape, then the sad story of the court martial of Lieutenant Carew, the officer of the 63rd Regiment in charge of the convicts who was held responsible for the loss of the Cyprus and finally the story of how the ring-leaders were caught and dealt with by the courts in London. Rather than rewrite the story of how the Cyprus was seized, I have reproduced the Colonial Times version of event:

> ***"Piratical Seizure. –*** *The 'Cyprus' was on her passage to the penal settlement of Macquarie Harbour, conveying 31 prisoners under sentence of transportation to that place; and having on board a large supply of provisions for the settlement; when the prisoners mutinied and took possession of the vessel and carried her out to sea.*
>
> *The Cyprus went into Research Bay on Monday 9th August in consequence of the wind then being four, which prevented her from proceeding on her voyage round the coast to Macquarie Harbour; the evening being very calm, Lieutenant Carew, Mr Burn, the mate, Mr Williams, one soldier and one prisoner, went into the small boat to fish in the Bay leaving the Captain, the soldiers and sentinels on board together with the ship's crew. This was about six o'clock in the afternoon, some time before dark. At the moment the fishing boat was distanced from the vessel about two hundred and fifty yards there were no persons on the ship's deck, except the two sentinels on duty, each having a musket with fixed bayonets and a soldier without arms – the rest of the soldiers and the sergeant (together with all muskets and ammunition), being between decks taking supper; and the master of the vessel and Mrs Carew in the cabin; at this moment there were five of the prisoners on deck likewise. They had been allowed to come up on an indulgence as was granted to all the other prisoners in their turn, to take the benefit of the air. These prisoners consisted of Walker, Pennel, McKan, Jones, Fergusson and a carpenter (with the exception of the latter) who assisted the ship's carpenter at his work, all these men were double ironed!! This man together with Walker and Wood, who assisted the sailors to work, was therefore allowed to sleep with them, and of course to walk the decks, and were so doing at this period! Fergusson here availed himself of the opportunity which presented itself by calling on his fellow prisoners walking the deck, and saying that if they did not embrace that opportunity, he would discover their previous plots; for that they had six favourable opportunities already and did not avail themselves of either.*
>
> *They instantly rushed upon the two sentinels and knocking them down, released the prisoners, who jumped upon deck, and fastened down the hatchway on the soldiers, and knocked down Captain Harris who had come up to see what was the matter. The soldiers instantly fired shots up through the hatchways, at the prisoners, and one of the balls passed through Walker's jacket. The pirates then poured down boiling water on the soldiers, and threatened to throw down a kettle of lighted pitch to smoke the ship, unless they immediately surrendered. The*

*soldiers could not stand up in the little place they were in; and, being deprived of light or air, and threatened with being instantly smothered, had no other alternative then to surrender their arms; upon which they were let on deck one by one; when they were put into a boat, and guarded by another boat, containing armed prisoners, until they were put on shore, when they repeated the same means, until they put the forty-five persons on the land. The whole time, from the first attack, until they shouted, "the ship's our own", did not occupy more than eight or ten minutes!!! One of the sentinels, named Scully, had his heat cut in four several places.*

*When Lieutenant Carew came alongside, to go on board, they refused to admit him and Pennel levelled his piece at him, but it missed fired several times, the soldiers having wet the powder in the muskets before giving up the arms. They then demanded Lieutenant Carew's commission, which, in order to satisfy them, he said was on board.*

*Upon the whole of these unfortunate persons being landed, the pirates sent on shore only 60 lbs of biscuit, 20 lbs of sugar, 4 lbs of tea, 20 lbs of flour and 8 gallons of rum; together with a lighted stick and a tinder box, one musket and a few rounds of ammunition; but, although many were the entreaties, they refused to give them their trunks of clothes, or other necessaries; even Mrs Carew's or her children's things, who were left so destitute that Mrs Carew would not come on shore, on the return of the Oppossum in the harbour, until after dusk. These persons, forty-four in number, remained thirteen days on that desolate and forlorn part of the island, exposed to all the inclemency of the weather, both night and day, upon such a very scanty allowance, which did not, of course, last them many days. Thus seventeen prisoners voluntarily went off in the Cyprus, besides Brown, one of the sailors, whom they handcuffed, and forced to go with them; all the rest of the prisoners they forced on shore, not knowing there was so large a quantity of provisions on board as actually was.*

*Walker was appointed Captain, Fergusson, who dressed himself up in Lieutenant Carew's uniform, and put on his sword, was appointed Lieutenant, and Johns the Mate! They purposed making regulations when they got out to sea, and to make canvas clothing for the sailors, as they supposed there was a considerable quantity of canvas on board. Morgan and Knight, two more of the sailors, were also pressed, and ordered by Walker to remain on board until next morning. They, however, treated them very well, and endeavoured by making them drunk to prevail upon them to go with them; but they sternly refused, and were therefore put on shore next morning. McKan, one of the ringleaders, first picked out ten men, as they were determined to take no more; but the remaining seven prevailed upon them to take them, as if they were put on shore, they said they would all suffer, for having assisted in capturing the vessel; upon which they were permitted to remain on board, though they apprehended they would come short of water.*

*Walker, Fergusson and Jones, promised to give Morgan and Knight (the two sailors whom they pressed) the jolly boat, to go on shore in the morning; but a James Cam refused, saying that they might be becalmed off the coast, and wisely added, that the jolly boat might enable the Lieutenant to send an express to Hobart Town, and cause them to be retaken. Pennel, Jones and Watts became quite intoxicated the same night; and, at half-past five on Saturday morning, they gave three cheers, and sailed with a fair wind, and were out of sight in two hours, blowing hard from the North-west, and it was supposed that they bent their course for Valparaiso. – Colonial Times"*

Author Warwick Hurst[110] takes up the story of what happened to Lieutenant and Mrs Carew and 44 men women and children left by the escaping convicts on the deserted shore of Recherche Bay with no means of getting to civilisation some 80 km away and very few rations.

[110] Hirst, W. (2008). The man who stole the Cyprus: A true story of escape (1st ed). Rosenberg.

By daylight, the scattered parties had managed to come together at Green Point and Lieutenant Carew had established a camp on the shore.

As the limited rations that they had been left with diminished after two weeks, two of the convicts in the party left behind, John Pobjoy and Morgan, volunteered to try to get help by walking, following the coast, to Birch's Bay. Other ideas included building a coracle out of branches and material sealed with soap. After several days of following the rugged coastline, Pobjoy and Morgan were picked up by the coastal transport, *Orelia* on its way to Swan River Colony. Once the letter written by Captain Carew had been read by the captain of the *Orelia*, a rescue was organised for the stranded group and messages were sent to Hobart advising them of the what had happened to the *Cyprus*. All 44 reached Hobart safely despite suffering from hunger and exposure.

Once the details of the seizure had reached the authorities in Hobart, trials were conducted for the convicts that had been left behind during which full details of the role played by all concerned were documented. Arthur wrote to the Colonial Office stating that he believed "*that this disastrous occurrence is mainly to be attributed to the want of caution in the Officer who commanded the Guard, Lieut. Carew of the 63rd Regiment*." Carew was subsequently charged with "conduct to the prejudice of the Service, and contrary to the Articles of War".

After hearing all the evidence from the key witnesses, the Court found Captain Carew guilty of neglect of duty.[111] The matter was referred finally to the King who later pardoned the young officer.

Despite the strong support of his fellow officers at the court martial, Captain Carew's reputation had been severely damaged and so, even after his pardon, he was subjected to ridicule in the Hobart press. The engraving below, which comes from the Hobart Town Courier, shows Popjoy building the coracle. "*Lt Carew, the unfortunate commander of the brig, laments in the foreground, while his wife Eliza holds one of their children*."

[111] Hirst, W. (2008). The man who stole the Cyprus: A true story of escape (1st ed). Rosenberg.

Lieutenant Carew was subsequently posted to Swan River where he remained until he re-joined the Regiment in India in 1834

The journey taken by the Cyprus under the command of William Walker, alias Swallow, alias Brown and the other escaping convicts is remarkable. It was subsequently reported that the Cyprus had first sailed to New Zealand where the escapees were able to refill the ship's water tanks and then on to Tahiti then on to Niue Island where several of the convicts chose to stay. Walker then navigated to the Marshall Island and on towards Japan and attempted to land but were driven off by gunfire. Heading west, they approached the Chinese coast where they scuttled the Cyprus and rowed ashore. After telling the local authorities that they were ship-wrecked sailors, they were able to negotiate a voyage back to England.

Meanwhile John Pobjoy, one of the convicts who were put ashore back in Recherche Bay, had won a pardon and returned to London. In trouble again for minor offences, he provided evidence against several of the escaped convicts. By now the description of Walker, the leader of the convicts was well known to police and following a "tip-off" arrested him and brought him before the courts in November 1830. Again Pobjoy provided evidence about the events that lead to the seizure of the Cyprus but Walker was able to convince the court that he had been forced to become involved. Four of the Cyprus escapees were found guilty, but Walker was acquitted of the piracy charge but convicted on lesser charges and sentenced to transportation for life. In March 1832, three years after he had seized the Cyprus, Walker alias Swallow finally arrived at the Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement.

The following summaries was published in the United Services Journal in 1830[112] and in the Annual Register of 1831

PIRACY—THE COLONIAL BRIG CYPRUS.—The Colonial Brig Cyprus, bound for Macquarrie harbour, having on board about thirty-two convicts, a military guard commanded by Lieut. Carew 63d regiment, with several passengers, set sail in August 1829. At Henrietta Star, in Research Bay, the commanding-officer and some of the passengers and crew, having gone on shore on a fishing excursion, the convicts mutinied, overpowered the military guard, and seized the ship and cargo. The soldiers, crew, passengers, and part of the convicts were sent on shore, and the remainder, eighteen convicts, proceeded with the ship to New Zealand. They crossed the Pacific, and afterwards went to the Friendly and Sandwich Islands. At the latter, a disturbance broke out among them, and nine left the ship. She then sailed to Japan, was fired upon by the Japanese, and afterwards proceeded to Canton. At the Ten Thousand Islands, four of the mutineers quitted the ship, soon after which the ship made water owing to the injury she had sustained from being fired upon by the Japanese; it was found impossible to stop the leak, and the vessel went down off Formosa, the men escaping in the long boat to Canton. The ringleader and four of the convicts have been apprehended, and have just been tried and convicted at the Admiralty Sessions.

[112] The United Service Magazine. (1830). H. Colburn.

16. THAMES POLICE OFFICE.—On Saturday evening, William Swallow, alias Brown, alias captain Waldon, the ringleader of the convicts who seized the colonial brig Cyprus, between Hobart-town and Macquarrie-harbour, in the month of August, 1829, after wounding and over-powering the military guard, was brought before captain Richbell and Mr. Broderip, charged with being concerned in the mutiny and piracy. He was apprehended on Friday, in Isabella-street, Lambeth, in a house where he had concealed himself since the arrival of four other prisoners, Davis, Watts, Stevenson, and Beveridge, who had been committed for trial for their share in this crime. The facts of the prisoner's apprehension were extraordinary. He was formerly a seaman of the Aid, a collier, of Shields, but was subsequently tried, in the name of Walker, at the Durham Quarter Sessions, on the 8th of January, 1821, and sentenced to seven years' transportation. He arrived in Van Diemen's Land by the Malabar, 1821, absconded, and returned to this country. He was afterwards convicted here for tier-ranging, and plundering ships during the night in the river; was imprisoned for various offences, and was at length tried at Guildford, on the 28th of July, 1828, for sheep-stealing, and sentenced to be transported for life. After he left this country, his wife, (by whom he had three children) concluding that he would never return, married another man, named Flook; and the woman, hearing lately that her husband had again arrived in this country, and was in the neighbourhood of his old quarters (Lambeth), lived with him for a few days, when Flook demanded her, and she returned to him. She afterwards gave information to a man named Taylor where her husband was to be found, in order that he might be got rid of; and Taylor communicated the information to the Queen's-square officers, by whom the prisoner was apprehended.

On being placed at the bar, the prisoner expressed a wish to make a full confession; and, after being cautioned by Mr. Broderip that he would gain no advantage from it, his statement was taken down.

The following is a brief abstract:—He stated, that, after his sentence, he went out in the Georgiana, convict-ship, and during the voyage they met with a gale of wind in the Bay of Biscay, and both topsails were split. There was no sail-maker on board, and he told the captain he could make sails. His services were accepted, and he was put amongst the crew, where he remained until the ship arrived at Hobart-town, when the mate offered to take him away unknown to the authorities. He secreted himself in the hold, but was discovered, and sent off in the Cyprus next day, bound to Macquarrie-harbour, with convicts, three months' provisions, a military guard, several females, some passengers, and the crew. The convicts mutinied three days after the vessel sailed, while lieutenant Carew was out on a fishing party, overpowered the military guard, and took possession of the brig. The passengers and crew were put ashore with some of the convicts, and the remaining seventeen and himself took possession of the brig. Plenty of provisions, including 200lb. of flour, 200lb. of bread, a chest of tea, some rum, beef, and two sheep, slaughtered by Watts, one of the men in custody, on the night of the mutiny, were sent ashore for the passengers and crew. Davis, alias Huntley, another of the prisoners committed for trial, wanted to take lieutenant Carew's watch, but he prevented him. At the time of the mutiny, he (prisoner) was the only one on board who understood the navigation of the ship, and was sick at the time. The convicts forced him on deck, and, after putting a coat on him, threatened to kill him unless he navigated the ship in safety. They gave him the captain's compass, and told him to steer for America. He examined the water and provisions, and told them there was not sufficient for a voyage to the United States. They, in consequence, steered for New Zealand, and took in water. They afterwards went within the Tropics, approached the island of Otaheite, made the Argos Reef, and proceeded thence to the Friendly Islands. They were hospitably treated, and had what they wanted. A quarrel took place amongst them, and nine left the ship and went ashore. He also remained, but the other eight forced him back, and threatened to kill him unless he again took the command. The convicts were for going to the Cannibal Islands, but he persuaded them against going in that direction. They then told him to make for Japan, but he informed them the Japanese would not trade with any European nation except the Dutch, and that, if they went there, it would be their ruin. His fellow-convicts were determined, and they made for Japan. The ship's company were previously very distrustful, and said he wanted to run them to some port and deliver them up to the English authorities. At Japan he anchored in a convenient bay, and a Mandarin came off, to whom he stated that they were in great distress, and in want of wood and water. The Japanese threatened to fire at the ship, unless they made off by sunset, which he could not do, in consequence of a calm. The Japanese then opened a fire upon them from the batteries. One shot struck the vessel between wind and water under the counter, but, a breeze springing up, they departed, and the Japanese ceased firing. He then run down the

coast until he made the entrance of the Yellow Sea. They ran across the Yellow Sea, frequent disputes arising as to the course they should steer; made the Ten Thousand Islands, and ran down amongst the Ladrones, where four of the principal convicts, who were most active in seizing the brig, left them, saying it was of no use to stop any longer. The ship at this time was fast making water. The vessel was examined, and found to have sprung a leak, and soon after went down. They had previously put what they could into a boat, and when the vessel foundered, were near Formosa. They subsequently met with some Chinese fishing boats, and reached some islands below Lin Tin, near Canton. They were afterwards towed by a Chinese pilot to Whampoa Bay, taken to Canton, examined before the English Supercargo there, and were then put on board the Charles Grant, in which ship he came home, with the other prisoners who have been committed for trial at the Admiralty sessions. The prisoner said, no one could form an idea of the hardships he had undergone since the seizure of the ship.

## Annex C

## A Brief History of the 63rd Regiment of Foot

In 1758, King George II was pleased to constitute the 2nd Battalion of the 8th (the King's) – General Wolfe's regiment – a district regiment, numbered the "Sixty-Third" and on the 9th May the command of the corps was conferred on Colonel David Watson, for many years Quartermaster-General in North Britain. Major Peter Debrisay from the 50th Foot was appointed Lieut – Colonel and Captain John Trollope, who had been wounded at Roucoux in 1746, Major. The corps was then quartered successively, at Falmouth and other home stations, until it joined the expedition to Martinique, where it arrived on the 15th January 1759. Guadaloupe was, however, the first French colony attacked on the 23rd January; it capitulated on the 1st May. The loss was considerable; Lieut – Colonel Debrisay and Captain Trollope, amongst others, were killed. In 1762 the corps was still in the West Indies when war was declared against Spain and in the course of the year, it assisted in the capture of Martinique, Grenada, St Lucia, St Vincent and other French islands in 1763 it was stationed in Grenada etc. In this year the uniform was red with black facings. In 1764 the 63rd returned home and was stationed in Ireland. In 1768 the facings were changed to deep green.

In 1775, having proceeded to America, the 63rd signalised its' prowess at the action of Bunker's Hill, on the 17th June and the following year at Brooklyn. In 1777 it participated in the victory of Brandywine and at the storming and capture of Fort Clinton. In 1779 it was with General Clinton's force during the operations in New Jersey and in 1780 at the surrender of Charlestown. In the meantime, a considerable portion of the corps had acted as Mounted Infantry under the leadership of Colonel Tarleton and was particularly distinguished at the action of Sherar's Ferry in November 1780. The regiment was also engaged in 1781 at Hobskirk's Hill and again at the severely contested battle of Eutaw Springs. The following year we find the regiment in Jamaica. Returning home, it received the title of "West Suffolk Regiment," and was stationed in Scotland until 1786. It was stationed in Ireland in 1787, and, in 1788, four companies were quartered in the Isle of Man. Earle Waldegrave was at this time Colonel but dying in 1789 was succeeded by the Earl of Balcarres. In 1793 the corps proceeded to Jersey and the following year, joined the expedition to Holland and suffered some loss at Nimeguen. In November 1795, having returned to England and embarked again for the West Indies, two companies were lost at sea, in what has been called "Admiral Christian's storm" (18th November).

In 1796, the 63rd formed part of General Sir Ralph Abercromby's force in the West Indies and was frequently under fire. The same year it proceeded to Jamaica whence it sent detachments to various islands, etc. In 1798 one of these detachments successfully defended the colony of Honduras against an attack made on it by a Spanish force of 2,600 men. In 1799 (the well-known Harry Calvert being Lieut – Colonel) the regiment returned to England, "a mere skeleton, counting only 150 rank and file." Having, however, been rapidly brought up to the strength of 900 rank and file, it joined the expedition of Sir Ralph Abercromby to Holland, in 1799, and was engaged in the landing at the Helder, action of Zuyp, attack on Schagen-Burg, and all the other actions, including that on the advance to Bergen-op-Zoom, where the enemy was routed and pursued, in a charge gallantly led by Major McLeroth of the 63rd who was specially thanked by the Commander-in-Chief for his gallantry and conduct. At Egmont-op-Zee the regiment displayed great gallantry and steadiness. After this the corps returned home. The following year it took part in the Ferrol Expedition, where

Sergeant-Major Nugent performed a gallant exploit and was in consequence promoted. In 1801 the regiment proceeded to Gibraltar and in 1802 to Malta. In 1803 it was removed to Ireland where it remained until 1807, when it proceeded in the expedition which resulted in the surrender of Madeira, and continued the voyage to Barbados, whence it accompanied, in 1803, Sir G Beckwith's expedition which, in 1809 took possession of Martinque. The articles of capitulation, it may be observed, were signed by Major O'Rourke, of the 63rd Regiment, on the part of His Britannic Majesty, and M D Espres on the part of the French Government. Meantime, in 1804, a 2nd Battalion had been raised in Suffolk. In 1810, Guadaloupe, St Martin and St Eustatia capitulated and the 63rd returned to Martinique.

Meantime, the 2nd Battalion of the regiment, which had been formed, was disbanded on 26th November 1814, when at Ipswich. After the restoration of Martinique to the French in 1815, the regiment was quartered in St Vincent and Grenada; but, on Napoleon's escape from Elba, it joined an expedition against Guadaloupe in which Captain Lynch and the Light Company of the corps were greatly distinguished in repulsing the enemy. The eagle sand standards of the French were here surrendered. About this period, the 63rd seems to have adopted a "fleur 'di'lis" badge. On the next restitution of Guadaloupe, the regiment remained in the West Indies, garrisoning various islands; and on the 6th May 1819, embarked at Barbados for England after which it was stationed in the latter kingdom until 1820, when it proceeded to Ireland. In 1826 the corps was stationed at Windsor where Major Fairtlough died, and where his monument may be seen in St George's Chapel. In December of the same year, the 63rd and 2nd Battalion of the Guards embarked in HM ships "Melville," "Gloucester," and "Warspite," but the "Melville", with the 63rd, lost sight of the other vessels and landed the corps near Lisbon, where on 1st January 1827, took up its quarters at the Convent de Grazas, Sir William Clinton, K.C.B., being in command of the force. In April 1828, it returned to England; and in 1829 proceeded to New South Wales (Hobart Town).

After a short stay in Van Diemen's Land, the regiment proceeded to the Madras Presidency (its detachments following it), where it remained until 1838 when it embarked for Burma and landed at Moulmein. Here it lost several officers, including Captain Alexander Edgar (to whom a monument was erected), Lieutenant Nash and Ensign Cameron. In 1842, on being relieved by the 84th, the regiment proceeded to Madras, 14th October, new colours having been presented to it on 20th September. It was subsequently stationed, part at Poonamalee and part at Bellary, and thence marched to Secunderabad. On 5th April 1847, it embarked for England and in 1849, furnished the guard of honour on the Queen's visit to Newcastle. At this time, a curious regiment relic was repaired, namely the drum-major's staff, which bore the Royal Arms as then marshalled; it had been presented to the corps during the "Seven Years' War". In 1851 the regiment went to Ireland where it had twice the honour of furnishing a guard to Her Majesty – on her arrival and departure.

In 1854, 21st July, the corps embarked for the Crimea, where it joined the Division under Sir George Cathcart and was present at the battle of the Alma and shared in the subsequent glories of that war, including the great battle of Inkerman, and fall of Sebastopol. During the siege, Major James Slack[114] (to whom, and Lieut. W G Gwatkin, the compiler is indebted for much information) mentions the comradeship which existed between his regiment and the gallant Highland Brigade. For details the reader is referred to that work, and also to Kinglake's "Invasion of the Crimea". During the siege, the 63rd lost 48 officers, 83 sergeants, 86

[114] 'The History of the late 63rd (West Suffolk Regiment).'

corporals, 18 drummers and 712 privates, making the large total of 947 of all ranks. On 5th May 1856, the corps broke up camp before Sebastopol, reached Constantinople on the 7th and proceeded to Halifax, N.S., and arrived there on the 2nd June. In 1864, it removed to Canada and on 4th July 1865, embarked at Quebec for England where it arrived on 14th August. From Aldershot, next year, it went to Glasgow, Scotland and in 1867 to Ireland. On 7th October 1870, it embarked for India and proceeded to Hazareebagh. In 1872 it received new colours. After a tour of various stations, including Jhansi, Gwalior and Delhi, it proceeded, in 1880 to Baluchistan (Sibiu and Quetta) and joined the 2nd Division of the Kandahar force. It was chiefly engaged on outpost duties.

By the Horse Guards General Order of the 13th July 1881, in common with other Line regiments, it lost its' numerical title (since persevered however, in the Army List), and became the 1st Battalion of the "Manchester Regiment", receiving at the same time, white facings. The same year it returned to India, 383 miles, by the Bolan Pass and to Deri Ghazi Khan. In 1882 the corps proceeded to Egypt, via Bombay. During the short period of its' stay in Egypt, it lost in action, etc, a considerable number; and on its' return, formed part of the force reviewed by the Queen in London, on the 18h November 1882. To sum up the services of the gallant corps, suffice it to say, that from the 24th January 1759 to the 10th July 1882, according to the history of the regiment, it had been engaged in forty-one battles, campaigns etc.

## Appendix "D"

### The Officers of the 63rd Regiment during the Regiment's service in Van Diemen's Land 1829-1834 in their order on the Muster Roll dated 31 June 1831:

Those Officers who settled in Australia

Colonel William Dyott
Colonel Joseph Logan
Major James William Fairtlough
Major Sholto Douglas
Major Pery Baylee
Captain James Briggs
Captain D'Arcy Wentworth
Captain Frederick Chidley Irwin (BM)
Captain Michael Vicary
Captain John Mahon
Captain William Wilson
Captain William Pedder
Captain Richard Fry
Lieutenant John Gibbons
Lieutenant Christopher Dexter
Lieutenant Francis Aubin
Lieutenant Daniel Alt
Lieutenant William Warre Barrow
Lieutenant William Marcus Carew
Lieutenant Richard Lane
Lieutenant Archibald Erskine
Lieutenant Thomas Grove
Lieutenant Henry Croly
Lieutenant Arthur Cunliffe Pole
Ensign William Thomas Napier Champ
Ensign Donald Hume Macleod
Ensign Denis McCarthy Stubberman
Ensign Robert Dale
Ensign William James Darling
Ensign John Peyton Jones
Ensign George Brookes Pratt
Ensign Charles Campbell Elton
Adjutant John Montgomery
Quarter Master Robert Cart
Surgeon William Bohan
Assistant Surgeon John James Russell
Assistant Surgeon William Milligan
Paymaster Hugh Percy Forster

Those officers not included in the Muster Roll dated 31 June 1831 but who served with the Regiment in Van Diemen's Land and Swan River in 1829-1833:

Captain John Craig Dumas
† Captain William Hughes (died 5th June 1830 in Hobart)
† Captain Thomas Paterson (died 16th January 1831 in Hobart)
Ensign Henry Joseph Swyny (from 1832)

## Colonel William Dyott (1761-1847)

Colonel William Dyott was the Colonel of the Regiment while the Regiment was in Van Diemen's Land from 1830 to 1833 but did not travel to Australia with the Regiment. His role as Colonel of the Regiment was an honorary ceremonial position and is an appointment rather than a rank. It is an honour conferred upon a senior officer (active or retired) who has, usually but not necessarily, served with the Regiment in the past, and such appointments required the approval of the Sovereign and its Colonel-in-Chief.

The following is from the Australian the entry in the Dictionary of National Biography:

> ***DYOTT**, WILLIAM (1761–1847), general, born on 17 April 1761, was second son of Richard Dyott of Freeford Hall, near Lichfield, Staffordshire, the head of a family seated at that place since the reign of Elizabeth, of which many members have sat in parliament for Lichfield during the last three centuries. He entered the army as an ensign in the 4th regiment on 14 March 1781, and, after being promoted lieutenant on 9 May 1782, was placed on half-pay in the following year. In February 1785 he re-joined his regiment in Ireland as adjutant, and in 1787 he accompanied it to Nova Scotia, where he made the acquaintance of Prince William, afterwards King William IV, who was then commanding the Andromeda upon that station, whose personal friend he became. He was promoted captain on 25 April 1793, and in the June of that year returned to England to take up the post of aide-de-camp to Major-general Hotham, commanding the Plymouth district. He was promoted major into the 103rd regiment on 19 May 1794, and, after acting as brigade-major in the western district, was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 18 Feb. 1795. After two exchanges he took command of the 25th regiment in November 1795, when under orders for the West Indies, and after being driven back by Christian's storm he reached that station in 1796. He there saw service in the capture of Grenada, but soon had to return to England from ill-health.*
>
> *He was next appointed assistant adjutant-general for the south-western district in 1799, and was promoted colonel on 1 Jan. 1800, and appointed aide-de-camp to the king in the following year. In 1801 Dyott was given the command of a brigade in the army in Egypt, which he reached in July 1801, when he was appointed to Ludlow's division before Alexandria. He commanded his brigade in the action of 22 Aug. which led to the capture of that city, and on the conclusion of the peace of Amiens he returned to England. In 1803 he was appointed to the command of a brigade in the West Indies, and after commanding at Waterford and Dublin he was transferred to the English staff and commanded in Sussex until his promotion to the rank of major-general on 25 April 1808.*
>
> *In December 1808 he was appointed to the command of a brigade in Spain, but never sailed, and in July 1809 he took command of a brigade, consisting of the 6th, 50th, and 91st regiments, in the Walcheren expedition. His brigade was attached to the Marquis of Huntly's division, which occupied the island of South Beveland, and owing to the return of many of his superior officers he acted as second in command in that island for a month, from September to October 1809, when he returned to England. He never again went on active service but commanded at Lichfield from August 1810 until his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general on 4 June 1813.*
>
> *In that year he succeeded to the family estates on the death of his brother and settled down at Freeford Hall. He was further made colonel of the 63rd regiment in 1825 and was promoted general on 22 July 1830. A senior general in the army, he died, on 7 May 1847, at the age of eighty-six[115].*

[115]Stephens, H. M. (1888). Dyott William. In L. Stephen (Ed.), Dictionary of National Biography, 1885-1900: Vol. Volume 16. Elder Smith & Co.; Wikisource..

## Colonel Joseph Logan (1788-1844)

The following Obituary appeared in The Courier newspaper in Hobart on Tuesday 31 December 1844:

> *DEATH OF COLONEL JOSEPH LOGAN.*
> *We regret to announce the death of Colonel Joseph Logan, of the 63d Regiment, with which he had served in India for the last ten years. Colonel Logan expired at Dover on Sunday evening He was in his 56th year.*
>
> *This brave officer joined the Rifle Brigade in 1801 as First Lieutenant and served in that corps for 25 years. He served his first campaign in the expedition to Hanover in 1805. He also served at Copenhagen in 1807 and in the campaigns of 1808 and 1809 in Portugal and Spain. He was with the expedition to Walcheren in 1809, where he suffered severely from fever, contracted on that service, and whence he returned to Spain in 1811, where he served to the end of the Peninsular war, and was, with scarcely an exception, in every action. His name was particularly distinguished at Corunna, where he got his company in 1809.*
>
> *He had the happy fortune to command the second battalion of the Rifle Brigade for the last five hours, and during the crisis at Waterloo on the 18th of June 1815, after all the field officers were carried off severely wounded, he too was wounded in the ankle but would not give up his proud command and led his corps at the head of the British army into Paris. For these services he got the brevet majority.*
>
> *On the breaking up of the army of occupation he went to Ireland with his regiment, where he was actively employed as a military magistrate in the southern counties for which he was complimented with the freedom of the City of Cork.*
>
> *In 1820, he was promoted, by purchase, to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 63d West Suffolk Regiment and proceeded to join it, in 1830, in Van Diemen's Land, where he was made senior member of the Executive Council. His valuable services in that colony have been honourably mentioned in the House of Commons by Sir George Arthur, the present Governor of Bombay.*
>
> *In 1834 he arrived at Madras with the 63d Regiment, and was appointed Commandant of Fort St.George and in 1840 he was ordered to reinforce the garrison of Moulmein, in command of the 63rd Regiment. In 1841 he was appointed by Lord Auckland, then Governor-General of India, to the command of the Tenasserim provinces as Brigadier of the first class and soon after was called upon to prepare for their defence against the Burmese, whose warlike preparations evinced a determination to attack our works. The garrison, when reinforced by the Governor-General, consisted of Her Majesty's 50th and 63d Regiments, the 2d, 14th, 33d, and 44th Regiments of Native Infantry; the 31st Light Infantry, two Rifle Companies of the 24th and a splendid force of European, Bengal, and Madras Artillery. He so ably conducted this fine force, and so completely awed the enemy (which was almost within sight, said to consist of at least 100,0110 well-armed troops and 200 pieces of cannon, under the command of the King of Ava in person), that, in 1842 the King thought it prudent to retreat on Omerapoora, without making further demonstrations of war and in 1843, after again assuming a menacing aspect, was glad to enter into a pacific treaty with the authorities of Moulmein.*
>
> *In the midst of this distinguished career, Colonel Logan fell into ill health, and returned to England where he has fallen a victim to the effects of the Indian climate.*

Colonel Logan was well thought of during his Command of the 63rd in Van Diemen's Land. The standards of military manoeuvre in the final parade in Hobart in December 1833 and general conduct of the troops were highly praised by the local newspapers.

The Independent Newspaper recorded on 28 December that Colonel Logan was presented with a silver platter by the "gentlemen of the Turf Club" in recognition of his strong support for the Club during his time in Hobart.

Colonel Joseph Logan of Lauriston Place, Dover was buried at St Mary the Virgin Church Cemetery, Dover, Kent, England on 9 September 1844. His widow was Eliza Logan, nee Furlong (married in Limerick Ireland on 20 October 1824).

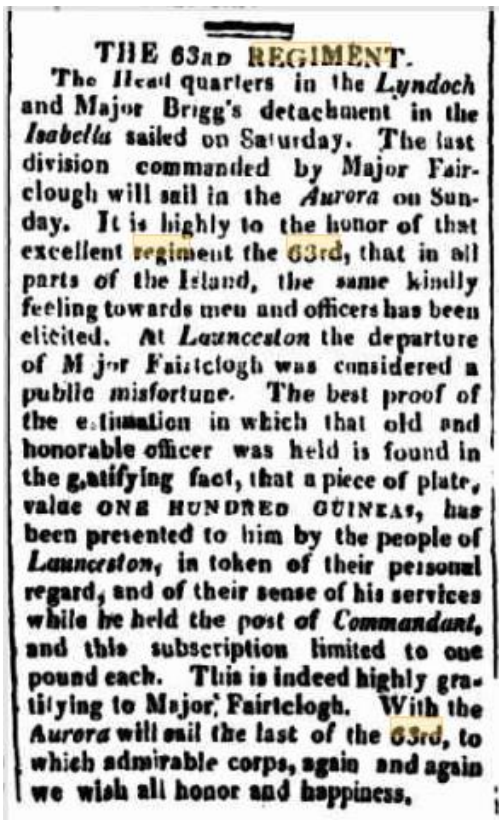
## Major James William Fairtlough (1783-1870)

James William Fairtlough
Lieutenant-Colonel 63rd Foot, 17 September1833[116]

Major Fairtlough was an experienced and long-serving officer, having joined the Regiment as an Ensign, aged 19 in August 1802. He was a member of a distinguished Irish family from Drogheda, County Loath, with both his brother and son serving in senior military roles.

Major Fairtlough's career had included presence at the bombardment of Ter Vere in 1808 and the subsequent siege and capture of Flushing in 1809. He commanded a Company of the 63rd during the capture of Guadaloupe in 1815, for which the Regiment was awarded battle honours.

He arrived in Van Diemen's Land with Regimental HQ on 22 March 1830 as the senior major of the Regiment, vice Major Sholto Douglas, and served several civil and military roles during the Regiment's tour of duty. In December 1830 he commanded the Regiment at the ceremonial parade held in Hobart to celebrate the Proclamation of King William IV.



THE 63RD REGIMENT.

The Head quarters in the *Lyndoch* and Major Brigg's detachment in the *Isabella* sailed on Saturday. The last division commanded by Major Fairclough will sail in the *Aurora* on Sunday. It is highly to the honor of that excellent regiment the 63rd, that in all parts of the Island, the same kindly feeling towards men and officers has been elicited. At *Launceston* the departure of Major Fairtclogh was considered a public misfortune. The best proof of the estimation in which that old and honorable officer was held is found in the gratifying fact, that a piece of plate, value ONE HUNDRED GUINEAS, has been presented to him by the people of *Launceston*, in token of their personal regard, and of their sense of his services while he held the post of *Commandant*, and this subscription limited to one pound each. This is indeed highly gratifying to Major Fairtclogh. With the *Aurora* will sail the last of the 63rd, to which admirable corps, again and again we wish all honor and happiness.

Towards the end of his tour in Van Diemen's Land, he served as Commandant of the Launceston Garrison. He was well regarded by the citizens of Launceston and the following article appeared in the press after his departure aboard the Aurora .

[116] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.

*Major J.W. Fairtlough was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel from 17th September 1833, on the East Indian establishment*[117].

3rd Division sailed aboard 'Aurora' with the newly promoted Lt Col J W Fairtlough in command.

Colonel Fairtlough died on 15 October 1870 at his family home in Drogheda, Ireland having completed 38 years active service.

[117] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

## Major Sholto Douglas (1795-1838)

The Australian Dictionary of Biography[118] has the following entry for Major Douglas:

> *Major Sholto Douglas (1795-1838) was born on 14 December 1795, at Dinsworth, Chichester Supra, West Sussex, England, son of Major James Sholto Douglas and his wife Sarah, née Dawes. Lieutenant General (Sir) James Douglas was Sholto's brother and their sister Sarah married a family connexion, the 7th Marquess of Queensberry.*
>
> *In September 1811 Sholto was commissioned, by purchase, ensign in the 50th Regiment of Foot. He served in Portugal, Spain and France in 1812-14, purchasing promotion to lieutenant in July 1813. From December 1814 he was thrice on half-pay. In 1819 representations by his brother succeeded in cancelling Douglas's appointment to a regiment in the unhealthy West Indies. Paying £166 1s., in 1820 he returned to full-time duty with the 63rd Regiment. By 1827 he had purchased his majority and in 1826-28 he served in Portugal.*
>
> *Departing from England in June 1828 for Van Diemen's Land, he administered command of the 63rd until superseded in March 1830. Apart from guarding convicts, the regiment engaged in anti-guerrilla operations in the 'Black War' against Tasmanian Aborigines. In October-November 1830 Douglas led over 1000 soldiers and armed civilians in the 'Black Line' sweep of the colony from north to south, to drive warlike tribes into Tasman Peninsula. The operation was planned and commanded by the Lieutenant-Governor George Arthur and not, as some historians have claimed, by Douglas.*
>
> *Douglas was also chairman of magistrates for Oatlands and Campbell Town. On 25 March 1830 at St David's Church of England, Hobart, he married Henrietta Patricia, second daughter of the colonial secretary John Burnett, and granddaughter of Sir Henry Browne Hayes. Returning to England with his family in November 1831, Douglas retired from the army the following November.*
>
> *Although he is said to have disliked Van Diemen's Land, by the next year the family was back in Hobart Town. Arthur offered him a minor post, which he declined in expectation of the appointment of sheriff. This did not materialize and in January 1835 he settled on a developed property of 160 acres (64.75 ha) at New Norfolk. In April he sold up and in November returned to England with his son but was back in the colony by early 1837 and appointed ordnance storekeeper. Now in ill health, he soon again returned to England, where his wife joined him in December 1838.*
>
> *His voluminous correspondence with Arthur revealed Douglas as not particularly efficient, feeling his honour was at stake whenever criticized. He demanded an inquiry 'before a competent tribunal' when Arthur pointed out an uneven distribution of troops and a lack of vigilance in one of Douglas's sub-units. He also had deficiencies in handling subordinates and lacked attention to his soldiers' wellbeing. According to*

[118] McMahon, J. F. (n.d.). Douglas, Sholto (1795–1838). In Australian Dictionary of Biography. National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Retrieved 29 March 2020, from http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/douglas-sholto-12892

*Arthur, prior to departing for England in November 1831, Douglas had 'taken to his bottles and behaved exceeding ill'. On his return, Arthur noted: 'Unfortunately he soon lapsed into gross intemperance, associating with the lowest Company, by whom he was made a complete Tool'. Douglas, in turn, complained to Arthur of his 'oppression' and 'persecution of power' in his treatment of those who fell from favour. He was shamed and infuriated when the local press reported in 1837 that his application to be placed on the jury list was refused by the lieutenant-governor Sir John Franklin, because his employment as ordnance storekeeper was only of warrant officer status. As the proud young officer and gentleman with ready access to patronage faded, it seems that Douglas failed.*

*He died on 24 December 1838 on the Isle of Man and was buried in Fifeshire, possibly on a property of his sister, the Marchioness of Queensberry. His wife, who remarried in 1844, survived him, as did his only son Edward Sholto (1831-1853), who served in the Royal Navy[119].*

The following comment appeared in Colonial Times Newspaper on 30 January1829, suggesting that Major Douglas may have been interested in leaving the Army and settling in Van Diemen's Land:

> *Major Turton being obliged to accompany his Regiment to headquarters, the vacançy that will thereby occur, as Inspector of Roads and Bridges, having been offered to Major DOUGLASS, of the 63rd, has been decidedly refused by that Gentleman. We believe Major Douglass is nearly connected with the noble house of that name.*

The following notice appeared in The Australian Newspaper on 14 April 1830:

> *Married, on Thursday, the 25th ult., at Hobart Town, St. David's Church, Major Sholto Douglass, of the 63rd Regiment, to Henrietta Patricia, second daughter of John Burnett, Esquire, Colonial Secretary. The ceremony was performed by the Venerable the Archdeacon. The bride was given away by his Excellency Lieut.Governor Arthur, in the presence of her father--- her brother, Lieutenant Burnett, Captain Montagu, of his Majesty's ship Crocodile, and W. H. Hamilton, Esquire. After the ceremony, the happy pair left town for New Norfolk.*

Major Douglas played a major role in the planning and execution of the so-called "Black Line" operation in October and November 1830 but was criticised for failures in the supplies needed to sustain the troops and civilians in the operation (see Section 7.)

The following article appeared in The Colonial Times newspaper on 6 August 1833:

> *We understand also that Major Douglas, of the 63rd regiment has volunteered his services as Sheriff to this Colony The officers of the 63rd seem much attached to this part of the world, if we are to judge from their seeming reluctance in leaving it It is a most unfortunate circumstance, that Captain Mahon is not at the present crucial moment in England, otherwise, from his high and powerful connexions and interest, he might ensure the appointment of Lieutenant Governor for himself. '*

The following article appeared in The Independent newspaper on 23 November 1833, indicating that he had already decided to leave the Army his :

> *On dits – That Major Douglas, late of the 63rd Regiment, and husband of our Colonial Secretary, (Burnett's) daughter is to be Civil Commandant at Launceston vice Major Fairtlough, who leaves this (deservedly regretted) with his Regiment for India forthwith.*

[119] J. F. McMahon, 'Douglas, Sholto (1795–1838)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/douglas-sholto-12892/text23291, published first in hardcopy 2005, accessed online 25 March 2020

## Major Pery Baylee (1784-1845)

The Sydney Gazette dated 21 April 1829 listed Captain Baylee of the 63rd Regiment as one of the passengers on the Convict ship "*Mellish*" which arrived in Sydney on 18 April 1829. However, on the 1 August 1829, the Hobart Courier recorded Captain Baylee arriving in Hobart on 12 July 1829 aboard the "*Georgiana"* with the headquarters and band of the 63d, (who arrived out in the prison ship *Waterloo* to Sydney), consisting of Capt. Bayley, Lieut. Grove, 3 serjeants, 2 corporals, 26 privates, 6 women and 4 children.

It is likely that Captain Baylee, after arriving in Sydney on the Mellish, he waited for the Regimental Headquarters to arrive before travelling on to Hobart.

The Australian Dictionary of Biography[120] has the following entry for Major Baylee:

> *Pery Baylee (b.1784?), commandant of convicts, was born at Limerick, Ireland. On reaching his majority he entered the army. While on active service he took part in the capture of Martinique in 1809 and next year of Guadeloupe. On 5 November 1812 he was promoted captain. As a member of the 63rd Regiment he left England in 1828 for New South Wales. Transferred from Sydney, he arrived at Hobart Town in the Georgiana in July 1829 with his company: 3 sergeants, 2 corporals and 26 privates. He was listed a brevet major on 22 July 1830. In February 1831 he was appointed commandant of Macquarie Harbour penal station and a commissioner of the peace and reached his isolated post on the west coast of Van Diemen's Land in December.*
>
> *He was steadfast in maintaining order and discipline, but his more lenient treatment gained greater respect and confidence from the prisoners than his predecessors had received. He had the open cordiality and compassion for which Irishmen are noted, and where possible he reduced severe treatment meted out by previous commandants, offered promotion to posts of greater responsibility or ease to those deserving it and recommended the favour of the governor for the best behaved, thus enhancing their prospect of return to Hobart, which to some prisoners was next best to entire liberty. In a modest report to the colonial secretary in December 1832 he gave much credit to the Macquarie Harbour chaplain, Rev. John Manton, for the improved behaviour of the prisoners. During Major Baylee's term, much to the surprise of inhabitants, George Augustus Robinson arrived with parties of Aboriginals he had mustered for transfer to Great (Flinders) Island where arrangements had been made for their reception.*
>
> *Orders for the abandonment of the Macquarie Harbour penal station at a time when he considered his methods were proving successful disappointed Baylee. With reluctance he transferred his prisoners to Port Arthur and returned to Hobart on 25 November 1833. Six weeks later he sailed for Madras with a detachment of the 63rd Regiment, having expressed his intention to return to Tasmania. The wish was not fulfilled; in 1842 he sold his commission and retired. His name then disappeared from War Office and other records[121].*

Captain Baylee took part in the Black Line Operation in October-November 1830 where he commanded the left centre of Major Douglas's line, extending from Maloney's Sugar Loaf to Captain Wellman's right.

After the Black Line Operation, in March 1831, Major Pery Baylee was posted as Commandant at Macquarie Harbour in place of his colleague Captain James Briggs.

[120] Pretyman, E. R. (n.d.). Baylee, Pery (1784–?). In Australian Dictionary of Biography. National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Retrieved 29 March 2020, from http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/baylee-pery-1757

Arrived on Tuesday the 16th, H. M. Colonial brig Tamar, from Macquarie harbour, with a cargo of Huon pine timber, and 4 new boats built at the settlement for the use of the government. Brings a detachment of the 63rd. regiment, under the command of Capt. Brigg's, relieved by Major Baylee; also several prisoners.[122]

When Capt Briggs was replaced as commandant of the Macquarie Harbour penal settlement by Major Pery Baylee in December 1832, the settlement became even more relaxed. Baylee had been born in Limerick and had a reputation for being a jovial fellow[123].

Backhouse and Walker reported favourably on the regime of the current Commander, Major Pery Baylee, who had considerably reduced the incidence of brutal flogging in favour of solitary confinement and appeared to have won from the inmates a reputation for fair and firm dealing[124].

Denholm commented: *"Of the Commandants of Macquarie Harbour and Maria Island, only Baylee showed any real talent for the post, and he was lost to the colony when he sailed for Madras with the 63rd Regiment six weeks after returning to Hobart from Macquarie Harbour."*[125]

Major Baylee left Van Diemen's Land with the regimental headquarters in December 1833. He is recorded in the Army List as serving with the 63rd Regiment from 1815 to 1841. Major Baylee sold his Commission and retired in 1842. He died in Cork, Ireland on 24 October 1845.

[122] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 19 Mar 1831 Page 2
[123] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station. pp.259
[124] Oats, W. N. (1981). Backhouse and Walker: A Quaker view of the Australian colonies, 1832-1838. Blubber Head Press in association with the Australian Yearly Meeting, Religious Society of Friends. Pp34
[125] Denholm, D. (1968). The Administration of Port Arthur Penal Settlement 1830-1845 [Master of Arts Thesis]. University of Adelaide.

## Captain James Briggs (1799-1871)

The Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment list Captain James Briggs from 1826 to 1837. He is recorded as having a regimental seniority date as Captain from 1 October 1825 and as Major from 16 November 1832.

A search of the Army Lists prior to his listing as a Captain in the 63rd Regiment revealed that Lieutenant James Briggs is listed in the Army List for the 50th Regiment of Foot with a regimental seniority of 22 June 1820 and an Army seniority of 28 July 1814.

Further searches prior to that date located Lieutenant James Briggs with an Army seniority date of 28 July 1814 in the 1816 Army List of the 91st Regiment of Foot. Captain Briggs service records indicate that he is likely to have served in Ireland and the West Indies during his postings in his previous Regiments.

The Hobart Courier reported that Captain Briggs of the 63rd Regiment had arrived in Hobart from Sydney on 26th March 1829 aboard the "*Governor Ready*"[126]. It appears that there was some delay in his onward journey to Hobart from Sydney as the *"Governor Ready*" had arrived in Sydney from Cork in Ireland on 16 January that year[127].

Captain Briggs was appointed Commandant of Macquarie Harbour Penal Settlement to replace Commandant Captain James Butler of the 40th Regiment of Foot in 1829.

(For more details of the "piratical seizure of the Cyprus, see Annex "B")

Captain Briggs served as Commandant of the Macquarie Island Penal Settlement from June 1829 to December 1832, when he was replaced by Major Pery Baylee, one of his colleagues in the 63rd Regiment.

Governor Arthur had laid down harsh principles that were to be followed at the Penal Settlement requiring the regime for convicts to be based on "unremitting employment of every individual convict in very hard labour". However, during his term as Commandant, the harsh discipline of his predecessor had been relaxed somewhat. The author Maxwell-Stewart records that "Throughout the course of 1829 the number of lashes doled out by the commandants Butler and Briggs declined. On 2 Jan 1830 the last two prisoners in the chain gang had their irons struck off by the blacksmith"[128]."

In August 1829, the "piratical seizure" of the Cyprus by convicts destined for Macquarie Harbour must have been a difficult issue for him to manage after only a short time after his arrival in Macquarie Harbour. (Full details of this incident are included in Annex B.)

---

[126] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 28 Mar 1829 Page 2
[127] Bateson, C. (1959). The convict ships, 1787-1868 (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/32700622
[128] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station. pp. 251

On the 21st June, 1829, Captain (now Major) Briggs, of the 63rd regiment, arrived as Commandant, after a passage of nine weeks from Hobart Town; and Captain Butler, much to the regret of all the persons who had the pleasure to serve under him, returned to head quarters, to join his regiment for India.

The most remarkable event affecting the settlement during Captain Briggs' command, was the piratical seizure of the government brig *Cyprus* at Recherche Bay, on her passage with prisoners and provisions to Macquarie Harbour. [129]

The accidental drowning in August 1830 of one of his sergeants, Sgt Husey Dawson, the boat's pilot and seven prisoners whilst retrieving despatches from the Brig Tamar, in rough weather outside the heads and the subsequent investigation, would have also been difficult.

However, his term as Commandant was not without other management challenges. Tension between civil and military officers had been exacerbated by the airs and graces affected by Butler's replacement as Commandant, Capt James Briggs. Shortly after he had arrived at the settlement in July 1829 Briggs had insisted that civil officers should sit behind the military at devine service[130].

The 63rd Regiment's Muster Roll for the muster held on 31 May 1831, lists Major Briggs as "detached Port Arthur" which would have been at about the same time (March 1831) as his colleague, Captain Pery Baillee was appointed Commandant.

In December 1832, Major Briggs was assigned to duties in Hobart where he was appointed as a Justice of the Peace[131]

> *Major J.W. Fairtlough was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel and Captain James Briggs to be major from 17th September 1833, on the East Indian establishment*[132].

During the period between receiving the posting orders for the Regiment to deploy to India in early 1833 and its departure in December 1833, the Regiment concentrated in Hobart. Activities in Hobart included conducting education classes for the men. The following article appeared in the Colonial Times newspaper on 8 October 1833:

> *It is stated in 'the higher circles, that a new military school is about to be established in the 63rd regiment previous to their embarkation for India. In consequence of the officers having been called in from the various country quarters, and finding time lay heavy on their bands, they have come to the noble determination of employing it to the best advantage. Major Briggs, we understand, takes it upon himself the high department of lecturing on philosophy-the Belles Lettres, and tbe elegant acquirements generally, for which he is so admirably calculated.*

---

[129] Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science, Agriculture, Statistics, Etc, Volume 1, Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land for Horticulture, Botany, and the Advancement of Science

[130] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station.

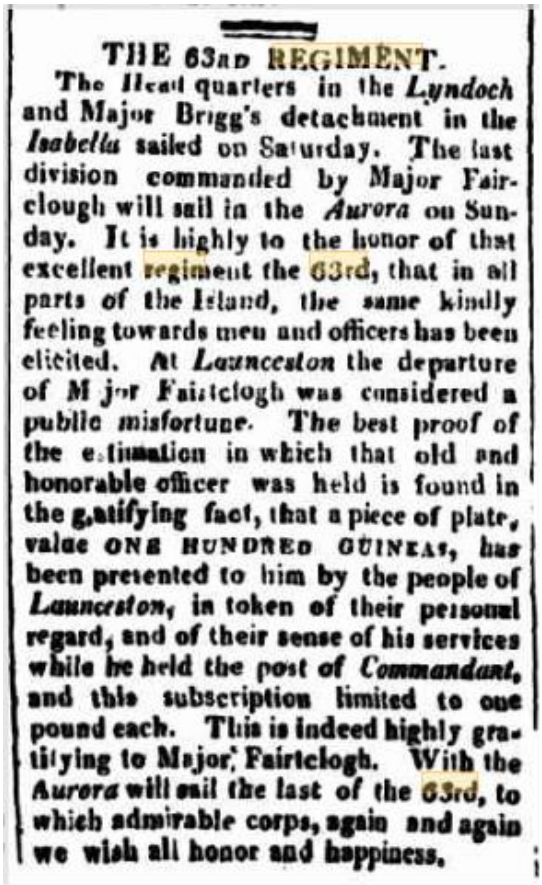
[131] Melville, 1831. The Van Diemen's Land Almanac for 1831. Hobart Town.

[132] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

*To the Apothecary, of the People, Assistant Surgeon Russel is to be confided the Vice Professor's Chair. The "Master of the Horse" will give lessons on equitation, and the new system of proving the real weight of a truss of hay-Captain Mahon having been disappointed in the Treasurership of the Colony generally, is to be appointed Treasurer to this splendid establishment the continuance of which, Mr. Moore has undertaken to ensure, at a low premium for cash Little Master Sutton, has kindly volunteered his services to assist in the management of the concern.*

In an interesting postscript to Major Briggs' service in Van Diemen's Land is the research into the origins of two famous miniatures of Governor and Lady Macquarie. In discussing the findings, author and researcher, Pauline Conolly writes on her web page:

*Captain James Briggs was an army man. He was appointed Commandant of the penal colony at Macquarie Harbour in 1829 and served there until 1831. He arrived at Port Jackson with members of the 63rd Regiment on December 24 1824, more than two years after Governor Macquarie and his family had left the colony. It is therefore completely implausible that he received the miniatures as a gift from the Governor. There is some evidence that Captain Briggs was a collector of sorts. At the old Macquarie Harbour penal station there is a brass Russian samovar which belonged to him. It is believed it may be a souvenir of the Napoleonic wars. Hmmm …the mystery of those rare miniatures continues*[133].



THE 63RD REGIMENT.

The Head quarters in the *Lyndoch* and Major Brigg's detachment in the *Isabella* sailed on Saturday. The last division commanded by Major Fairclough will sail in the *Aurora* on Sunday. It is highly to the honor of that excellent regiment the 63rd, that in all parts of the Island, the same kindly feeling towards men and officers has been elicited. At *Launceston* the departure of Major Fairclogh was considered a public misfortune. The best proof of the estimation in which that old and honorable officer was held is found in the gratifying fact, that a piece of plate, value ONE HUNDRED GUINEAS, has been presented to him by the people of *Launceston*, in token of their personal regard, and of their sense of his services while he held the post of *Commandant*, and this subscription limited to one pound each. This is indeed highly gratifying to Major Fairclogh. With the *Aurora* will sail the last of the 63rd, to which admirable corps, again and again we wish all honor and happiness.

135

Slack refers to the movement of the 63rd to Madras in 1833 stating:

*Headquarters of the regiment embarked on board the "Lord Lyndoch" troopship on 23 December and the second division on board the "Isabella" troopship, under the command of Major James Briggs and sailed on the 28th instant*[134].

[133] The Mystery of the Macquarie Minitures. (2016, May 8). Pauline Conolly. https://paulineconolly.com/2016/mstery-macquarie-miniatures/

[134] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

[135] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 31 Dec 1833

Major James Briggs is listed as a Major on the East India Establishment in November 1841 (Hart's Army List For 1842 and 1844)

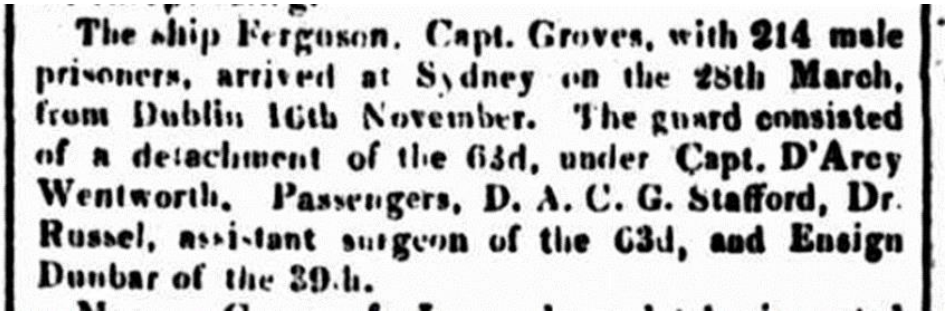
Major James Briggs is recorded as returning to Britain aboard the ship “India” in February 1843[136]

James Briggs “Lt. Colonel Army of India Retired”, aged 62 born Columbo, Ceylon is recorded in the 1861 England Census as living at 75 Oxford Pde Cheltenham, England with his wife Catherine and two daughters. He died in Aylsham, Norfolk in 1871.

[136] Bengal Directory FIBIS Families in British India Society. (n.d.). Retrieved 4 May 2020, from https://search.fibis.org/frontis/bin/simplesearchsummarycat.php?s_id=30&sn=Briggs&fn=James&f=1833&to=1845&t=Madras&c=&searchtype=soundex&tn=1

## Captain D'Arcy Wentworth (1793-1861)

Captain D'Arcy Wentworth of the 63rd Regiment of Foot was reported in the Australian as having arrived on 26 March 1829 in Sydney aboard the "*Fergusson*" from Dublin, Ireland with a detachment of the 63rd. There is strong evidence that D'Arcy Wentworth was born on Norfolk Island 23 June 1793, son of D'Arcy Wentworth Snr and his common law wife, Catherine Crowley[137] suggesting that he was probably a resident of Sydney[138] and travelled from Sydney to Hobart on the *Fergusson* with other members of the 63rd Regiment who had travelled from Ireland


The ship Ferguson, Capt. Groves, with 214 male prisoners, arrived at Sydney on the 28th March, from Dublin 16th November. The guard consisted of a detachment of the 63d, under Capt. D'Arcy Wentworth. Passengers, D. A. C. G. Stafford, Dr. Russel, assistant surgeon of the 63d, and Ensign Dunbar of the 39th.

His father, D'Arcy Wentworth Snr, was an unconvicted medical student, who migrated to New South Wales and obtained appointments as Assistant Surgeon at Norfolk Island and Parramatta. In 1810 Lord Fitzwilliam had been instrumental in obtaining a commission for the young D'Arcy Wentworth Jnr. following representations made to him by Governor Macquarie of NSW. Ensign D'Arcy Wentworth served with 73rd Regiment before transferring to 63rd.

Captain Wentworth and lady arrived in Hobart aboard "Tigress" on 17th April 1829 with a detachment of 63rd and later on 5th June 1829 departed Hobart for Sydney 'on Government business' aboard "Georgiana"[139].

The Sydney Monitor newspaper carried the following story:

> *Capt. Wentworth -This officer, who arrived in the Tigress with his Company of the 63rd Regt is an Australian. He is the second eldest son of the late Mr. Wentworth, of whom it may be said, that there never was a man more universally and more justly beloved, and respected, in any part of the world.*
>
> *Capt. Wentworth entered at a very early age into the 73rd, the late General Macquarie's Regt, in which he served the whole of the Ceylon war in that most un-healthy country, and from which, having attained the rank of second senior Captain, he exchanged into the 63rd for the express purpose of re-visiting his native land and to take possession of the very large inheritance bequeathed to him by his late father, the produce of which, at the time when it was bequeathed, was worth not less than Five Thousand Pounds per annum. Amongst other valuable property, Capt. Wentworth possesses the beautiful estate of Toongabbie, immediately adjoining the Government domain at Parramatta, one of the very finest estates in the world, upon which there was in 1822, not less than thirty miles of four railed fence.*

---

[137] D'Arcy Wentworth (1762-1827) | WikiTree FREE Family Tree. (n.d.). Retrieved 6 May 2020, from https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Wentworth-881

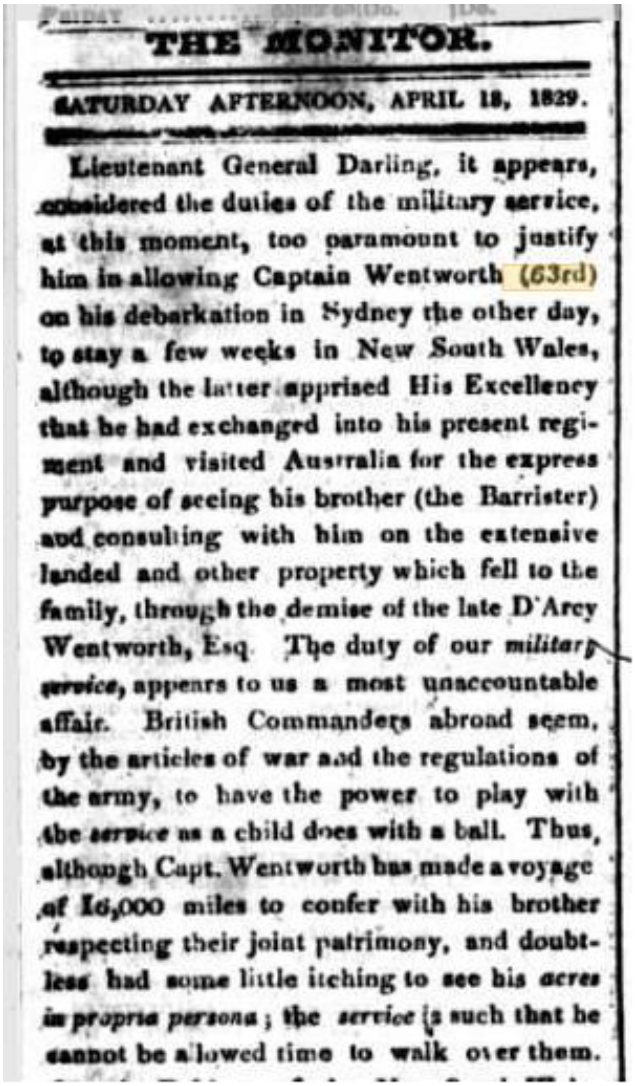
[138] Maj D'Arcy Wentworth (1793-1861)—Find A... (n.d.). Retrieved 7 May 2020, from https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/83309172/d_arcy-wentworth

[139] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 18 Apr 1829 Page 2

*The treatment experienced by Capt. Wentworth from General Darling was not so complacent and accommodating, as the officers of the 40th Regt have met with here. Capt. W. arrived at Sydney in the Fergusson Transport ship from Cork, on the 26th of March. He immediately communicated to General Darling the object, for which alone he had been induced to exchange from his high seniority in the 73rd, to become junior of his rank in the 63rd and solicited two months leave of absence, to attend to his many and most important private affairs. This most reasonable request was however not only refused, but he was ordered immediately to embark for this Island to join his Regiment which in effect he did on (we believe) the fourth day after his landing in NS. Wales. The Lieut. General stating that military duty was paramount to all other.*

*We know not, what the General's opinion on this subject is; but we do know what it might have been, when he perused the returns of the 40th Regt and of the manner in which, (if the Colonial Advocate spoke true), the performance of their military duty by the officers of that Regiment was scrutinized here: and if he considered Capt. Wentworth's performance of his military duty of such paramount consideration, surely when he, as Commander of the Forces, saw, that of the officers of the 40th Regiment one of two Field officers, (and that one the Commanding officer,) five of nine Captains, & eight of fifteen subalterns, were actually employed as civil officers under the Colonial Government, (vide Review page 480), his refusal of the short leave of absence, requested by Capt. Wentworth, came with rather an odd grace."* [140]

[140] The Sydney Monitor (NSW : 1828 - 1838) Sat 16 May 1829 Page 3



THE MONITOR.

SATURDAY AFTERNOON, APRIL 18, 1829.

Lieutenant General Darling, it appears, considered the duties of the military service, at this moment, too paramount to justify him in allowing Captain Wentworth (63rd) on his debarkation in Sydney the other day, to stay a few weeks in New South Wales, although the latter apprised His Excellency that he had exchanged into his present regiment and visited Australia for the express purpose of seeing his brother (the Barrister) and consulting with him on the extensive landed and other property which fell to the family, through the demise of the late D'Arcy Wentworth, Esq. The duty of our *military service*, appears to us a most unaccountable affair. British Commanders abroad seem, by the articles of war and the regulations of the army, to have the power to play with the *service* as a child does with a ball. Thus, although Capt. Wentworth has made a voyage of 16,000 miles to confer with his brother respecting their joint patrimony, and doubtless had some little itching to see his *acres in propria persona*; the *service* is such that he cannot be allowed time to walk over them.

During most of 1830 and 1831 Captain Wentworth is recorded as having been detached in the Bothwell area in Van Diemen's Land as the Officer commanding the 63rd's No 6 Company. He is noted as having signed the Muster Roll for No 6 Company at Bothwell 31 August 1831

Capt Wentworth commanded the No.6 Company during the "Black Line" Operation in October-November 1830 with parties stretched from Lake Echo to New Norfolk and led his Division eastward[141].

By November 1832 Captain Wentworth had been appointed Police Magistrate at Bothwell. While stationed there, he built a family home he named "Wentworth"[142].

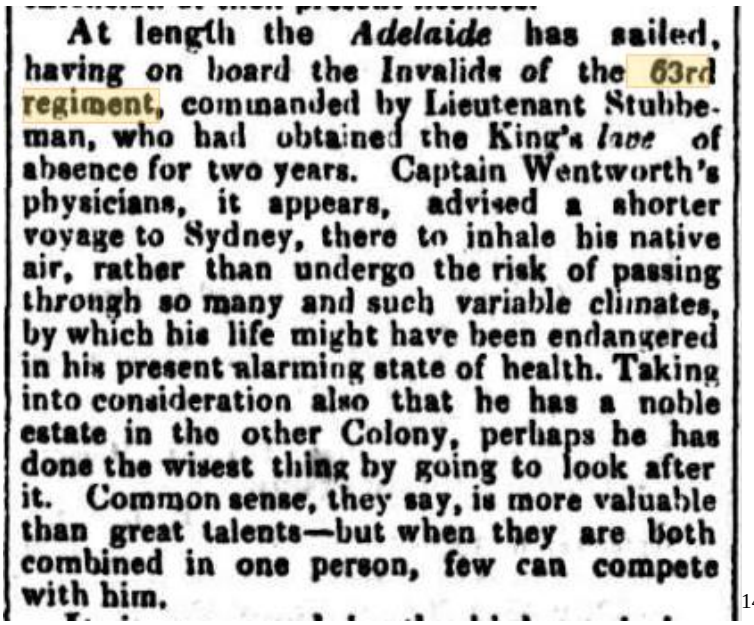
The Colonial Times was critical of the appointment of Army officers to government posts. The following editorial appeared in the paper on 20 November 1832[143]:

> *We subjoin a list of the officers who receive salaries and allowances from the Colonial chest, which, together with the sums paid to them for serving on juries, form a very considerable sum for a struggling infant Colony such as this.*

[141] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania.pp22. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/206047778
[142] Nagy, S.-F. (2012). Brompton: The Smith Legacy. Trafford Publishing.
[143] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 20 Nov 1832

| | £. s. d. |
|---|---|
| *Captain Wentworth-Police Magistrate at Bothwell.* | *182 10 0* |
| *Lieutenant Aubin-Police Magistrate at Swan Port.* | *182 10 0* |
| *Lieutenant Croit/-Bridgewater....* | *120 0 0* |
| *Lieutenant Gibbons - Port Arthur..* | *132 10 0* |
| *Major Baylee-Macquarie Harbour* | *182 10 0* |
| *Major Fairtclough-Launceston ..* | *182 10 0* |
| *Ensign Darling-Great Island....* | *182 10 0* |
| *Capt. Neill«-Ordnance Storekeeper* | *182 10 0* |

In May 1833, advertisements appeared in the Tasmanian offering for sale the substantial family estate located near "Green Point"


At length the *Adelaide* has sailed, having on board the Invalids of the 63rd regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Stubbeman, who had obtained the King's *leave* of absence for two years. Captain Wentworth's physicians, it appears, advised a shorter voyage to Sydney, there to inhale his native air, rather than undergo the risk of passing through so many and such variable climates, by which his life might have been endangered in his present alarming state of health. Taking into consideration also that he has a noble estate in the other Colony, perhaps he has done the wisest thing by going to look after it. Common sense, they say, is more valuable than great talents—but when they are both combined in one person, few can compete with him.[144]

The main body of the 63rd Regiment left Hobart on 1st January 1834 and Captain Wentworth is not recorded as having accompanied the Regiment, however the Hobart newspaper "The Colonial Times" records in its' shipping news volumes on 28th February 1834, "Captain Wentworth and Lady took their passage" (to Sydney).

In July 1834, D'Arcy Wentworth Snr is recorded as writing to the third Earl Fitzwilliam and goes on to ask for assistance for his son who "*went into the Army and has always conducted himself well. Your Lordship's Father guaranteed, if necessary, to buy a Commission for him, but he obtained it, I believe, without purchase*."

The young Captain D'Arcy was now in the 63rd Regiment and anxious to buy a Majority, but to do so he needed £1,400. which on the security of certain holdings in Van Diemen's Land – he now begged Lord Fitzwilliam to advance him temporarily. To this letter there is a footnote in lord Fitzwilliam's own hand dated August 20th stating that after some hesitancy, he decided to accede to this request.

The "Colonial Times" Hobart, dated 10th February 1838 records Captain D'Arcy Wentworth – Major by purchase from 4th November 1837.[145]

---

[144] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 10 Sep 1833

[145] (1) Society of Australia, Gene Ref 11/6/3/425 (Rasmey Collection); (2) Colonial Times, State Library NSW; (3) JCS WO12 PRO REELS 3880-3898; (4) RAHS Journal Vol. 47 Pt. 3 pages 192-194 dated 10th February 1838.

Major D'Arcy Wentworth, late of 63rd Regiment, died on 27 July 1861, aged 65, and was buried at St John Church, Paramatta in the family vault.[146]

He was the first Australian born person to be commissioned in the British Army.

[146] D'Arcy Wentworth (1762-1827) | WikiTree FREE Family Tree. (n.d.). Retrieved 6 May 2020, from https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Wentworth-881

## Captain Frederick Chidley Irwin (1794-1860)

This Photo by Unknown Author is licensed under CC BY-SA

The following is the entry for Captain Irwin in the Australian Dictionary of Biography[147]

> *Frederick Chidley Irwin (1794-1860), soldier and administrator, was born on 22 March 1794 at Drogheda, Louth, Ireland, son of Rev. James Irwin, who was born near Enniskillen, Ireland, and became headmaster of the Royal Grammar School, Raphoe, County Donegal. He was descended from a family which had migrated from Scotland in the reign of James I.*
>
> *Frederick began his military career in 1808, seeing active service in Spain and Portugal in 1809-14 and taking part in several of the major sieges, retreats, and battles of the Peninsular war. In 1816-17 he was stationed at the Cape of Good Hope, and then in Ceylon until 1823. Late in 1828 with the rank of captain, Irwin was commanded to assume charge of a detachment of the 63rd Regiment which comprised another officer and sixty-six other ranks, and was to provide military protection for the colony at Swan River, then in the process of establishment.*
>
> *Irwin arrived in the colony with his detachment in the Sulphur in June 1829, six days after the Parmelia, which brought the lieutenant-governor and the first settlers. After more than four years in the colony Captain Irwin was transferred to England, where in July 1834 he married Mary Russel. After her death, in December 1836 he married Elizabeth Courthope, whose brother was auditor-general and registrar-general at Swan River. They had seven sons and five daughters.*
>
> *In 1837, after promotion to major, he returned to the colony and again became commandant of the military forces, an office that he retained for the remainder of his army career. In November 1846 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. He retired from the army in 1856 and returned to England with his family two years later. He died at Cheltenham on 31 March 1860.*

[147]Mossenson, D. (n.d.). Irwin, Frederick Chidley (1794–1860). In Australian Dictionary of Biography. National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Retrieved 6 May 2020, from http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/irwin-frederick-chidley-2263

*Irwin was a severe and stern officer who identified himself with spiritual welfare and religious observance. He devoted much energy to sponsoring the Church of England in the settlement; a bush church called the 'rush church', being walled with rushes, was built not far from the present Anglican cathedral in Perth. In the early days Irwin often organized and conducted church services in his home on the Upper Swan.*

*While in England in 1834-36 he pressed the case of the Western Australian Aboriginals with the Church of England missionary societies, although he had more success at that time in his endeavours to obtain additional clergymen for the young colony, and four arrived in 1841-43. Irwin's sternness and his fondness for moralizing explained some of his unpopularity as an administrator: he tried to found a temperance society in Perth to combat drunkenness, and he encouraged prayer meetings among his troops.*

*From the beginning Irwin formed a strong and enduring attachment to the new colony, reciprocated by the naming of the Irwin River in Western Australia's mid-west region in his honour in April 1839 by the explorer (Sir) George Grey, and Irwin Street in Perth. He received an early allotment of land in Perth. Together with Judge Advocate William Mackie, to whom he was related by marriage, he built one of the first brick houses in Perth. Later he built another home at Henley Park on the Upper Swan, where he lived after his marriage and return to the colony.*

*During his years in England in the 1830s Irwin actively espoused Western Australia's cause in general affairs as much as in the religious field. At that time the colony's reputation was low, the early hopes and promises had failed to materialize, and the need for migrants and capital was very real. In London Irwin helped to form the Western Australian Association in order to disseminate information, create goodwill, and combat unhappy rumours about the colony. His The State and Position of Western Australia, Commonly Called the Swan-River Settlement (London, 1835) is a valuable source book for the early days of the settlement.*

*As commandant Irwin was automatically a senior member of the Swan River administration and he acted twice as head of the government. On the first occasion, in the temporary absence of Governor (Sir) James Stirling from September 1832 to September 1833, the pressing problem was trouble with the traditional owners of the Swan Valley, the Noongar Wadjuk people. Irwin by some accounts sought to foster friendliness with them, but in May 1833 the executive council ordered the execution by army firing squad of one of the Noongar leaders, Midgegooroo, for the alleged murder of three settlers. This was "summary justice" as there had been no trial. Although Irwin subsequently tried to achieve a reconciliation with the Noongar people, the death of Midgegooroo inflamed the situation as far as his son Yagan, a renowned warrior, was concerned. He had been outlawed with his father by Irwin, and declared that he would spear three white men in vengeance for Midgegooroo's death. Remaining at large and dangerous, Yagan was fatally shot in July 1833 for the bounty offered; he remains a hero to the Noongar people.*

*Irwin was again head of the Western Australian government from the death of Governor Andrew Clarke in February 1847 until the new governor, Captain Charles FitzGerald, arrived in August 1848. These nineteen months were difficult because of the long depression into which the colony had sunk. Despite the personal respect he*

*commanded, Irwin's administration was intensely unpopular, partly because of the state of the colony, partly because of his manner, and partly because of the attack to which he was subjected by W. H. Sholl, the editor of the Inquirer, who had failed to obtain appointment as colonial surgeon. Despite the criticism he received, and the relief and pleasure with which FitzGerald was greeted, Irwin's period of office achieved some important results. One of his most bitterly disliked measures was the imposition of an export tax on sandalwood. Another example of his vigour was the method he employed to overcome the labour shortage: because the revenue had improved slightly and because he was opposed to convictism which was beginning to attract support in the colony, he chartered a schooner and brought a number of Chinese labourers from Singapore to Perth.*

*It was in the educational field that the acting governor's policies achieved more enduring results. The Catholic Church had been recently established in the colony under the care of Bishop John Brady. Although his congregation was quite small, Brady brought a large party of priests and several nuns of the Irish Sisters of Mercy to Perth. When Brady proceeded to found schools which Protestant children attended, Anglican leaders including Irwin became infuriated, for at that time the Church of England could not afford schools of its own. Governor Clarke had refused Brady's application for state aid for his schools, and had also attempted to found National schools, though with little success.*

*When Irwin assumed control, he pursued Clarke's policy with greater vigour. He clashed with Brady over a proposed marriage bill, over an allotment for a Catholic cemetery, and over the prelate's title of address on official correspondence. In particular Irwin was determined to challenge the superior position in education which the Catholic Church had achieved. Accordingly, in 1847 he created a General Board of Education of which he and several other prominent Anglicans were members. Assisted by government subsidies for teachers' salaries, the board founded schools based upon broad Christian principles in Perth and in the other main centres of population. In this way the board originated the state school system of education in Western Australia.*

## Captain Michael Vicary (1794-1867)

Captain Vicary departed Sheerness in England aboard the convict ship *Albion* on 1 June 1828 with a detachment of the 63rd arriving in Sydney 3 November 1828. They then departed Sydney for Hobart on the *Countess Harcourt* arriving later that year.

Born in 1794 to Thomas and Hannah, (nee Boyd) Vicary in County Wexford, Ireland, he married Eliza Murray on 7 January 1815 at Ipswich, Suffolk, England[148].

Michael Vicary is listed as an Ensign in the 63rd Regiment in the Army List of 1811 as having joined the Regiment in 1809 [at age 15]. He was promoted Lieutenant the same year. He served with the 63rd in the West Indies from 1815 to 1819, in Ireland from 1820 to 1826 and for a year in Portugal before deploying with his regiment to Van Diemen's Land in 1828.

He served in the "Black Line Operation" in 1830 under Captain Wentworth in the Clyde area and was given responsibility for the line on the western bank of the Ouse[149],[150].

In October 1831, Captain Vicary is reported to have relieved Captain Mahon as Commandant of Port Arthur while Captain Mahon was absent in Hobart attending the trial of a Private McMahon charged with insubordinate language and mutinous conduct.[151]

Promoted Captain in 1828, he fulfilled various colonial appointments in Van Diemen's Land including Inspector of Roads in 1828, Assistant Police Magistrate at Bothwell[152], before resigning his Commission in 1833.

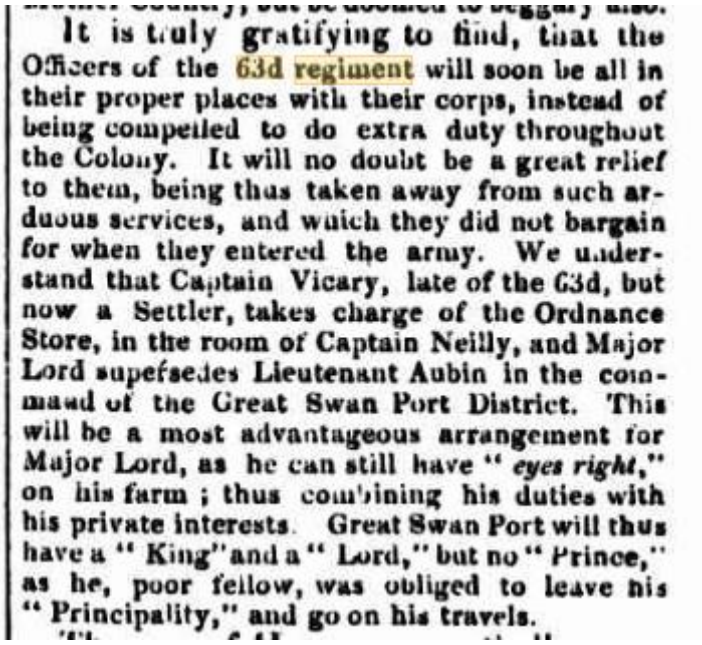
---

[148] Capt. Michael Vicary—Facts. (n.d.). Retrieved 7 May 2020, from https://www.ancestry.com.au/family-tree/person/tree/73530293/person/332022920837/facts
[149] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 13 Sep 1830 Page 3
[150] Clements, N. (2013). 'Army of sufferers': The experience of Tasmania's Black Line. Journal of Australian Studies, 37, 19–33. https://doi.org/10.1080/14443058.2012.754782
[151] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 Oct 1831 Page 3 The Courier.
[152] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/206047778

A reference to his service in Van Diemen's Land is contained in the history of the Officer's Quarters building in Oatlands - "Oatlands, Tasmania, Commanding Officers Quarters occupied by Lt Michael Vicary and his wife Eliza."

The oldest part of the building was constructed by soldiers of the Royal Staff Corps in 1828 and was initially occupied by Lt. Michael Vicary and his wife Eliza in December 1828[153].

The local press was critical of Governor Arthur's policy of appointing military officers to senior colonial civil positions and Captain Vicary was one of those mentioned in such articles.



It is truly gratifying to find, that the Officers of the 63d regiment will soon be all in their proper places with their corps, instead of being compelled to do extra duty throughout the Colony. It will no doubt be a great relief to them, being thus taken away from such arduous services, and which they did not bargain for when they entered the army. We understand that Captain Vicary, late of the 63d, but now a Settler, takes charge of the Ordnance Store, in the room of Captain Neilly, and Major Lord supefsedes Lieutenant Aubin in the command of the Great Swan Port District. This will be a most advantageous arrangement for Major Lord, as he can still have "*eyes right*," on his farm; thus combining his duties with his private interests. Great Swan Port will thus have a "King" and a "Lord," but no "Prince," as he, poor fellow, was obliged to leave his "Principality," and go on his travels. [154]

He is not mentioned on the Military Establishment in the 1834 Army List nor is he recorded as having arrived with the Regiment in Madras.

[153] Oatlands, Tasmania, Commanding Officers Quarters occupied by Lt Michael Vicary and his wife Eliza in 1828. (n.d.). Retrieved 7 May 2020, from https://www.ancestry.com.au

[154] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 25 Dec 1832 Page 2

There are several local press references to Captain Vicary in the years after the 63rd Regiment had left the colony. He is reported in the newspaper as having sat as Magistrate at Quarter Sessions in Hobart in January 1835[155]

The wedding of his daughter is included in the Family Notices in the Colonial Times as follows:

MARRIED.—On Saturday last, JOHN ROBERTS Esq., Barrister, &c., of the Supreme Court, to MISS VICKARY, eldest daughter of Capt. Vickary, late of the 63rd Regt.

[156]

The following advertisement appeared in the Hobart Town Courier and Van Diemen's Land Gazette on 4 September 1840.

**For Sale,**

THE estate of Rosetrevor, situated at Spring Bay, and joining that township. It is an unrestricted grant, comprising 2560 acres of land, well watered, and is an excellent sheep run, the whole enclosed with a brush fence; 60 acres are in cultivation, now under crop, and enclosed with substantial five rail post and rail and log fence; the produce can be shipped at the jetty for Hobart Town, one mile from the farm; two gardens well stocked with fruit trees, principally apple-trees of every variety, and free from blight; a good dwelling-house, barn, blacksmith's shop, &c.

The stock consists of about 1500 sheep, including this year's lambs, 14 working bullocks, a few head of young cattle and colts, a number of pigs and poultry, farming implements, and blacksmith's tools, all of which may be taken at a valuation.

Terms—£1000 cash on the day of sale, £2000 to remain on mortgage, at 8 per cent., for as many years as may be agreed upon, the remainder payable at 6, 12, 18, and 24 months, in equal instalments, bearing interest from the day of sale, at 10 per cent.

Application to be made either personally or by letter, post paid, to the undersigned.

Spring Bay, August 5. MICHAEL VICARY.

[157]

Michael Vicary died on 18 July 1867 aged 74 years and was privately buried at Triabunna Rosetrevor Spring Bay, Tasmania[158].

[155] The True Colonist Van Diemen's Land Political Despatch, and Agricultural and Commercial... (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1834 - 1844)

[156] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 4 May 1841 Page 2 Family Notices

[157] 4 Sep 1840. Sale Advertisement for Property "Rosetrevor" in "Hobart Town Couries and Van Diemen's Land Gazette"

[158] Tombstones & Memorial Inscriptions of Tasmania 2nd Edition Genealogical Society of Tasmania Inc

## Captain John Mahon (1790- ?)

Captain John Mahon transferred from the 9th Regiment of Foot to take up his Captaincy in the 63rd on 30 March 1829. The 1827 Army List for the 9th Regiment shows him as Lieutenant from February 1818 and having held Army rank since June 1815.

Captain Mahon arrived in Hobart from Sydney aboard the *Medway* with a detachment of 63rd Regiment on 2 February 1830. Later that year in October, he commanded a section of the "Black Line" under Major Douglas. His section was stationed "at the Cross Marsh, and in the confines of the Oatlands, Richmond, and Bothwell Districts"[159]

The following is an extract from the orders for the "Black Line"

> *The remainder of the forces under Major Douglas will, on the afternoon of the 12th take up their position on the same line, extending from the Oyster Bay range to the Clyde, South of Lake Crescent, over Table Mountain. Its' right under the command of Captain Mahon, 63rd Regiment, resting on the Table Mountain, passing to the rear of Michael Howe's Marsh. Its' left under Captain Wellman, 57th Regiment, at a mountain in the Oyster Bay Tier, where a large fire will be seen. Its' right centre under Captain Macpherson, 17th Regiment, extending from Malony's Sugar Loaf to Captain Mahon's left, and its' left centre under Captain Bailie, 63rd Regiment, extending from Maloney's Sugar Loaf to Captain Wellman's right.*[160]

He was one of the 63rd's Company Commanders who complained to Major Douglas during the Black Line Operation about the lack of replacement clothing, boots and the poor rations[161]

In July 1831 he was appointed as a Justice of the Peace[162] in preparation for his appointment as Commandant of the Port Arthur penal settlement, a post that he held from October 1831 to August 1832[163]. Capt Mahon had a reputation with Arthur as a kind and good-tempered man suitable to oversee the boys sent to Port Arthur[164]

Commandant Charles O'Hara Booth later noted in his Journals that there had been few convict boys at Port Arthur from the beginning of the settlement. In November 1830 twenty-two boys had been sent there to be trained as sawyers and in March 1832 the Commandant, Capt John Mahon, had reported that the boys attended school every evening and were making progress in reading, although after their work day they are exhausted. By December 1833, a barracks was ready for the separate Children's prison.[165]. Capt Mahon had a reputation with Arthur as a kind and good-tempered man suitable to be in charge of the boys.

Later that year in September, he sat as Foreman of a military jury in a controversial criminal trial involving the publication of allegedly seditious libel in the local press and whether this prosecution infringed on the freedom of the press.[166]

---

[159] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. St Lucia, Queensland: University of Queensland Press.
[160] Connor, J. (2002). British Frontier Warfare Logistics and the 'Black Line', Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania), 1830. War in History, 9(2), 143–158. JSTOR.
[161] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. pp.140. St Lucia, Queensland: University of Queensland Press.
[162] The Independent (Launceston, Tas. : 1831 - 1835) Sat 9 Jul 1831 Page 1 Advertising
[163] World (Hobart, Tas. : 1918 - 1924) Wed 15 Nov 1922 Page 2
[164] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.
[165]

[166] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 3 Sep 1833 Page 3 Law Reports.

## Law Reports.

SUPREME COURT—CRIMINAL SIDE.
WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1833.
*Before Mr. Justice Montague, and the following Military Jury:—*
Captain MAHON, *Foreman.*
Lieutenants, BARROW, CHAMP, GIBBONS, STUBMAN, AUBYN and Ensign ADAMSON.

Rex, on the prosecution of the Attorney General, *v.* Gellard.

This was another *ex-officio* case, for the publication of the paragraph contained in the *Colonist* of the 16th April, respecting the punishment of the man Hare. An Information had before been filed against Mr. Gellard, as the publisher, but had been withdrawn to make room for the Information against Mr. Browne, as the author, which prosecution being defeated, the present procedings, being the *third*, were instituted.

The Information contained four counts; the first charging the defendant with publishing a seditious libel; the second with having intended to bring the Government into odium and disgrace; the third the same as the first, only adding that the libel was published in the *Colonist;* and the fourth the same as the second, with a like addition. The charge having been read by the Junior Clerk of the Court,

The sentence of the Court, therefore, was, that the defendant, George Henry Braune Gellard, pay a fine of *One Hundred Pounds to the King, be imprisoned twelve months, and until the fine is paid.*

It is not clear what role Captain Mahon held after his posting as Commandant of Port Arthur, however it may well have been in some type of administrative role as the following opinion piece appeared in the Colonial Times on 6 August 1833:

> *We regret exceedingly that there is no chance of Captain Mahon becoming Colonial Treasurer, and we have no doubt he is equally disappointed himself. There is some difference between puffing, blowing, and melting under a burning sun, in pursuit of native Indians, and sitting leisurely over a strong box counting out dollars or notes. There are several other lucrative situations, however, in the Colony, which might suit Captain Mahon, though perhaps he could not equally well hold one of them, as that of Colonial Treasurer, after having so unremittingly toiled in learning arithmetic and the art of keeping accounts.*
>
> *We understand also that Major Douglas, of the 63rd regiment, has volunteered his services as Sheriff to this Colony The officers of the 63rd seem much attached to this part of the world, if we are to judge from their seeming reluctance in leaving it. It is a most unfortunate circum-stance, that Captain Mahon is not at the present critical moment in England, otherwise, from his high and powerful connexions and interest, he might ensure the appointment of Lieutenant Governor for himself.*[167] '

A further article referring to Captain Mahon appeared in the Colonial Times on 8 October 1833, shortly before the Regiment left Hobart for India as follows:

> *It is stated in 'the higher circles, that a new military school is about to be established in the 63rd regiment previous to their embarkation for India. In consequence of the officers having been called in from the various country quarters and finding time lay heavy on their bands, they have*

[167] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 6 Aug 1833

*come to the noble determination of employing it to the best advantage. Major Briggs, we understand, takes it upon himself the high department of lecturing on Philosophy-the Belles Lettres and the elegant acquirements generally, for which he is so admirably calculated. To the Apothecary of the People, Assistant Surgeon Russel is to be confided the Vice Professor's Chair. The "Master of the Horse" will give lessons on equitation and the new system of proving the real weight of a truss of hay - Captain Mahon having been disappointed in the Treasurership of the Colony generally, is to be appointed Treasurer to this splendid establishment : the continuance of which, Mr. Moore has undertaken to ensure, at a low premium for cash Little Master Sutton, has kindly volunteered his services to assist in the management of the concern.*

Captain Mahon departed Hobart with the Headquarters of the Regiment aboard the *Lyndock* in December 1833.

James Slack refers to Captain Mahon in his "The History of the Late 63rd West Suffolk Regiment on page 73 as follows:

> Promotion in 1834 was slow, and Captain J. Mahon, who at that time commanded the Light Company, was wont to express this slow progress, after the manner of the flint-lock drill of "Old Brown Bess" thus: "Open pan, shut pan, for a quarter of a century, and only a captain."[168]

Captain John Mahon is listed in the 1836 Army List for the 63rd Regiment and had continued to serve with the Regiment in India to that date. He is not listed in the Army Lists for the Regiment after that date.

[168] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society,

## Captain William Earl Bulmer Wilson (1796-1834)

The Muster Roll for the quarter to 30 June 1831 lists Captain W Wilson as "At Regimental Depot" [Chatham, Kent, England]

On 20 May 1829, the London Evening Standard Newspaper published the following note:

> *War Office, May 18….*
>
> *….48th Foot – Captain John Grant from half-pay 1st or Grenadier Foot Guards to be Captain, vice Wilson, appointed to the 63rd Foot.*

The following article appeared in the Launceston Advertiser on 19 October 1829:

> *We see by a Gazette, of the 18th of May, Captain Wilson, late of the 48th, who was married last year to Miss Brooks, daughter of R. Brooks Esq. J.P. of Denham Court, has been appointed to a company of 63rd at Van Diemen's Land. Of course, he and his lady may be expected in one or other of these Colonies very shortly, to the great gratification of all their friends.*

The 1829 Army List for the 48th Regiment of Foot lists Captain William Wilson as having joined that Regiment on 6 November 1827. The 48th Regiment had previously served in New South Wales from 1817-1824 and in India from 1824 to 1834.

The following notice appeared in the Sydney Monitor on 22 May 1830:

> *BIRTH. --At Chatham Barracks on the 27th November last, the Lady of Capt. Wilson 63rd Regiment of a daughter. (This lady is an Anglo-Australian and was married in this Colony.)*

Captain Wilson, Mrs Wilson and their servant arrived in Hobart on 6 July 1832 from Sydney aboard the bark Funchal.[169]

Captain William Wilson's name is not included in the 1834 Army List (the Regiment's first year in India) but is included in the 1835 Army List. The entry states that his Regimental seniority is dated 12 March 1829. It appears that Captain Wilson was the commander of the last detachment to leave Hobart, with Slack[63.] recording the detachment's arrival in India on the 8th June 1834. Slack also records Captain William Wilson's death in 1834, aged 38 years as follows:

> *"Captain William Wilson died of apoplexy in Fort St George, a few days after he had sent in his papers to sell out, finding the state of his health wholly unequal to an Indian climate; he was buried with the usual military honours at St Mary's Church*."[170]

An application for a British Army Officers' Widows Pension for Mary Honoria Wilson, the widow of the late "Captain William Earl Bulmer Wilson", was made before a Justice of the Peace in June 1836 and recommended for approval by Colonel Dyott on 8th July 1834. In support of her application, Mrs Wilson submitted a certificate of marriage stating that she, Mary Honoria Brooks had married William Earl Bulmer Wilson on 29 January 1828 at St Peter's Church, Campbelltown in the County of Cumberland, New South Wales.

---

[169] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 20 Jul 1832 Page 2 TRADE AND SHIPPING.

[170] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London: Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

## Captain William Pedder (1796-1837)

Captain William Pedder is first mentioned in official correspondence as one of the officers of the 63rd Regiment to be posted to the Swan River Settlement in the following letter from Lord Fitzroy Somerset to Under Secretary Twiss on 24 December 1828 as follows:

> *Sir,*
> *Having submitted to The General Commanding in Chief your Letter of the 23d Inst., I am directed to acquaint you that immediate orders have been given to limit the Detachment of the 63d Regt. to One Hundred, and that accordingly it will consist of*
>
> > *One Captain; One Lieutenant; Two Ensigns; One Assistant Surgeon; Three Serjeants; Three Corporals; One Bugler; Fifty six Privates; and Thirty two Women and Children.*
>
> *As soon as you shall notify to me the day on which it is desired that the Troops shall embark, the necessary orders will be given.*
>
> *The Names of the Officers are Captain F. C. Irwin, Comg.; Lieut. William Pedder; Ensign Officers Donald Hume Macleod; Ensign Robert Dale;*
>
> *they have no Families requiring Accommodation; but the Medical Officer attached to the Detachment, Assistant Surgeon Tully Davy, has a Family consisting of five Ladies, for whom Passages should be found.*
>
> *I have, &c.,*
>
> *FITZROY SOMERSET.*
>
> *P.S.—By Information obtained from The Navy Office, it is understood that two or three Vessels are fitting out in the River for the New Settlement, in one or other of which Assistant Surgeon Daly and his Family might be allowed to take their Passage.*

Slack lists Lieutenant Pedder as among those officers who deployed with the Regiment to Portugal in January 1827.

He was gazetted Captain, by purchase, in August 1830[171].The Army List for the year 1830 lists Lieutenant William Pedder's seniority with the Regiment as dated 19 December 1826. The 1831 Army List dates his promotion to Captain as 3 August 1830.

In an article headed "Chief Justice Pedder" on 18 December 1829, Melville wrote "Capt. Pedder of 63rd, the brother of our Chief Justice, now at Swan River, is soon likely to join Headquarters at Hobart Town.[172]"

The Colonial Times dated 9 July1830 reported that Lieutenant Pedder "brother of His Honor (sic) Chief Justice Pedder" had arrived in Hobart aboard the barque *Orielia* from Swan River on 15 June 1830.[173]

The growing Colony included those who were critical of the privileged position of those in the Military. The Editor of the colonial Times, Henry Melville, in the editorial wrote on 11 September 1829.

> "An Officer of the 63rd Regiment who lately fixed himself upon a grant of land, under the new regulations, for Military Officers, in a sister colony, has brought out with him several pure rams, goats and five cows. No doubt he means to make a fortune from his connection."

---

[171] London Gazette, 3 August 1830, pp. 1685-1686
[172] The Sydney Gazette and New South Wales Advertiser (NSW : 1803 - 1842) Sat 2 Jan 1830
[173] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 9 Jul 1830 Page 2 SHIP NEWS.

West notes that in October 1830 Captain Pedder was granted an assigned (convict) servant[174].

Captain William Pedder was born 23 Jan 1796 and Christened in Goosnargh, Lancashire, England, the son of John and Jane Pedder and younger brother of Sir John Lewes Pedder, Supreme Court Judge in Van Diemen's Land from 1824 to 1854[175].

Research into the domestic circumstances of Captain Pedder was published by Jacqueline Fox as a part of a PhD thesis published in 2012. The following is an extract from that thesis[176]:

> *Between July 1830 and December 1833, Pedder's younger brother was stationed in Van Diemen's Land with His Majesty's 63rd Regiment of Foot. Captain William Pedder (1796-1837) had already seen colonial service as a member of the first contingent of British settlers at the Swan River colony in 1829.84 Transferred to his regiment's headquarters in Hobart Town in 1830 Captain Pedder participated in garrison and internal security duties. The year after his arrival in the colony, William bought a cottage in Davey Street,where he set up home with 20-year-old Frances Ann Preddy (1811-1843).[177]*
>
> *Their union produced two natural children: Jane Ann Preddy, alias Pedder, born in Hobart Town in 1832, and William Lewes Pedder, born in Madras c.1837. During the period when Captain Pedder was living with Frances Preddy and their infant daughter in Davey Street, he continued to serve as town adjutant, with an office in public/private space of Government House, despite the moral ambiguity of his domestic situation.*
>
> *It is clear from the documentary evidence that William supported Fanny financially, especially after the birth of their daughter. Papers collected by the administrator of William Pedder's estate in the 1840s – including receipts for jewellery, sheet music, and a licence for two 'black and brindle' terriers – provide glimpses of William and Fanny's domestic arrangements in Hobart Town during the 1830s. After William's departure with his regiment for the Madras Presidency at the end of 1833, he continued to pay for accommodation for Fanny and Jane in Hobart Town, as well as providing for the payment of a regular income via a local agent until Fanny joined him in India circa 1836.*
>
> *In Madras, William made further attempts to provide for Fanny. In a letter written only weeks before his death in 1837, Captain Pedder instructed a colleague to ensure that all his property 'may be handed over to Fanny in order that she may do as she likes with it and that it may not be sold according to the usual course of military usage'. William clearly intended the letter to suffice in case of any dispute involving his estate, entreating Lieutenant Darling, 'Pray shew [sic] this to all concerned and be pleased to see my wishes complied with'. This testamentary paper, later annexed to William Pedder's Hobart Town will, confirms that, although he and Fanny remained unmarried, he was determined to provide for his partner.*
>
> *The chance survival of papers relating to William Pedder's contested nuncupative will also provide a rich seam of evidentiary material from which to reconstruct family relationships. His brother's sudden death at Madras on 24 June 1837 'after a few days' illness' affected Pedder deeply. As he confided to Arthur, William's death was 'a cruel blow to me. I loved him so dearly'. Thinking of their sister in England, who 'had not heard of it' at the time of her last letter, Pedder took solace in the fact that he had the 'comfort and support which others, who loved him no less dearly, are without'. One of those without support was Fanny Preddy, alone in India with her infant son, and financially insecure despite William's intentions.*

---

[174] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 5 Nov 1830 Page 3

[175] Record Transcription: England Births & Baptisms 1538-1975 | findmypast.com.au. (n.d.). Retrieved 10 May 2020,

[176] Fox, J. (2012). Constructing a Colonial chief justice: John Lewes Pedder in Van Diemen's Land, 1824-1854 [Doctor of Philosophy]. University of Tasmania.

[177] William Pedder paid £400 to Richard Lane, 'being the full consideration … for the House in Davy [sic] Street'. Receipt dated 27 October 1831, NS363/1/2.

*Fanny and Jane were provided for by William Pedder's Hobart Town will of 1833. Save for the provisions of his father's 1837 deathbed will, however, William Lewes was 'shut out altogether' and 'in the true sense of the Word an Orphan'. With her son, Fanny returned to Hobart Town by the beginning of 1839 to take charge of her daughter. Jane had remained in Van Diemen's Land in the care of foundry-owners, Mr and Mrs Harris, with whom she and her mother had boarded before Fanny's departure for India. Sir John Pedder clearly had every confidence in the couple, writing later that William Harris was a 'very good man and both he and his wife were very kind to the child'.*[178]

Captain William Pedder died on 24 June 1837 at Fort St George, Madras.

[178] Fox, J. (2012). Constructing a Colonial chief justice: John Lewes Pedder in Van Diemen's Land, 1824-1854 [Doctor of Philosophy]. University of Tasmania.

## Captain Richard Fry (1794-1869)

The Army List for 1811 lists Ensign Richard Fry in the 63rd Regiment with a regimental seniority dated 26 April 1810. The 1830 Army List for the 63rd lists Richard Fry as a Lieutenant with a seniority date of 20 May 1819.

Lieutenant Fry is not mentioned in any of the references to the “Black Line” Operation in 1830.

In 1830, Governor Arthur had appointed Captain Fry Superintendent to lead the development of the new Stewarts’ Bay settlement at the site that became Port Arthur but Fry fell ill and was sent to Sydney to take charge of military invalids who were to be accompanied to England. He left Hobart aboard *Medway* for Sydney on 16 October 1830. In his place the Governor appointed Assistant Surgeon John Russell of the 63rd.[179]

The only other reference to Lieutenant Fry located while Fry was on duty in Van Diemen’s Land is in Maxwell-Stewart’ history of the convict John Longworth. It states:

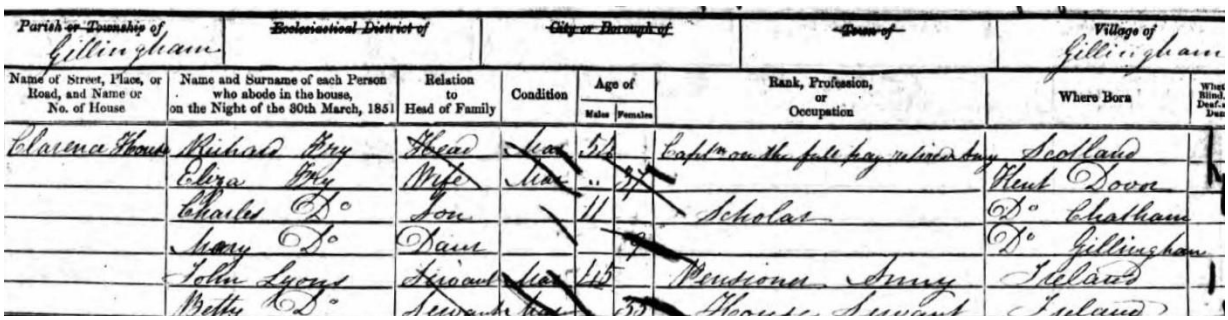
> *John Longworth was sent back to the chain gang and again appointed overseer. He was soon dismissed, however, for refusing to obey the orders of constable Williamson when employed in pursuit of 'the natives who had recently plundered the house of Lieutenant Fry 63rd Regt." Eleven days later Longworth was further charged with slandering Lieutenant Fry and for this he was sentenced to six months in irons in Hobart Town[180].*

The 63rd regimental Muster Roll for the June Quarter 1831 lists Captain R Fry as “On passage to England from 5 June 1830”

The Army Lists for 1833 through to 1841 for the 63rd Regiment of Foot list Captain Richard Fry. There is no suggestion of his death in Slack’s history of the Regiment while the Regiment was in India, so it is assumed that he returned to England sometime in 1840-41.

Captain Fry’s service of some 31 years would have included deployments with the Regiment to the West Indies, Ireland, Portugal, Van Diemen’s Land and India.

The 1851 England Census records a Richard Fry, aged 54, “Captain on the full pay retired Army” born in Scotland, as Head of household at 70 Clarence House, Gillingham as follows:



| Parish or Township of Gillingham | Ecclesiastical District of | City or Borough of | Town of | Village of Gillingham | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Name of Street, Place, or Road, and Name or No. of House | Name and Surname of each Person who abode in the house, on the Night of the 30th March, 1851 | Relation to Head of Family | Condition | Age of Males | Age of Females | Rank, Profession, or Occupation | Where Born | Whether Blind, Deaf & Dumb |
| Clarence House | Richard Fry | Head | Mar | 54 | | Capt. on the full pay retired Army | Scotland | |
| | Eliza Fry | Wife | Mar | .. | 37 | | Kent Down | |
| | Charles Do | Son | | 11 | | Scholar | Do Chatham | |
| | Mary Do | Dau | | | 7 | | Do Gillingham | |
| | John Lyons | Servant | Mar | 45 | | Pensioner Army | Ireland | |
| | Betty Do | Servant | Mar | | 35 | House Servant | Ireland | |

The Death Notice for Major Richard Fry, late of the 63rd Regiment, aged 75 years appeared in the Belfast News-Letter on 17 June 1869.

---

[179] Moore-Robinson, J. (1921). Tasmanian State Records. Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, 10.

[180] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (1999). The rise and fall of John Longworth: Work and punishment in early Port Arthur. Tasmanian Historical Studies, 6(2), 96

## Lieutenant John Gibbons

Lieutenant John Gibbons arrived in Hobart from Sydney aboard the *Governor Ready* on Wednesday 18 March 1829 with other members of the 63rd Regiment who had landed in Sydney with detachments of the Regiment as guards on convict ships[181], [182].

Lieutenant John Gibbons is listed in the 1830 Army List for the 63rd Regiment as having regimental seniority of 8 Jan 1824 and therefor second to Lieutenant Richard Fry on the seniority list.

No reference could be found to indicate what duties he performed in the period from after he arrived in 1829 to the latter half of 1832, however we know that he succeeded Captain John Mahon on 10 August 1832 as Commandant of Port Arthur[183,184].

Mahon's period as the Commandant of Port Arthur was not without its controversies. In his article, Maxwell-Stewart, mentions Gibbons and paints a picture of the administrativel disagreements he endured:

> *It is difficult to see how much productive activity could have been undertaken without utilising the services of skilled prisoners. This naturally brought the administration at Port Arthur into conflict with various officials in Hobart. Thus in June 1832, an indignant Commandant Gibbons wrote to the Colonial secretary to complain that the Principal Superintendent of Convicts in Hobart had rejected every single man that had been recommended for early release from the settlement. Gibbons again detailed the merits of each man's case explaining why he thought they were worthy of such an indulgence. He ended the letter with a request that the list be sent to the Lieutenant Governor unchanged and without reference to the Principal Superintendent, since it was evident that the latter's sweeping remarks had been made without reference to the men's conduct.*
>
> *As far as the Superintendent of Convicts was concerned, however, the men on Gibbons' list were undeserving of any indulgence simply because they were at Port Arthur. If convicts at the Settlement were rewarded with early release, the penal station would cease to function as a warning to others of the horrors that awaited all who failed to toe the official line.*
>
> *Many of the convicts recommended by Gibbons were overseers or mechanics. Others had actually served their sentence and were legally entitled to be forwarded to Hobart. If the Commandant was deprived of his ability to grant indulgences to trusties, how could he be expected to get the best out of charges? In short, apart from an enormous loss of face, the Principal Superintendent's intervention made it difficult for Gibbons to adopt a paternalistic management style.*
>
> *In the coming months things only got worse. In February 1833, Gibbons was issued with a new set of instructions. These included a directive that from henceforth all convicts were to be clothed in yellow slops, although it appears that this could not be fully enforced due to a lack of appropriately coloured clothing. The Commandant was also instructed to prevent convicts in future from keeping private gardens and to ensure that all 'idlers' such as watchmen, wardsmen, cooks and servants were to be taken from amongst men who had satisfactorily served a probationary period of labour in the gangs. The new instructions ended with a reiteration of the*

---

[181] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 28 Mar 1829 Page 2
[182] Bateson, C. (1959). The convict ships, 1787-1868 (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson.
[183] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.
[184] Moore-Robinson, J. (1921). Tasmanian State Records. Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, 10.

*official stipulation that 'every article of clothing or comfort for the convicts beyond that which was allowed by the Government was to be strictly forbidden.,56 Further orders arrived from Hobart over the course of the year. These included the introduction of Sunday musters and inspections and a change in the breakfast hour from eight in the morning to six which had the effect of lengthening the working day. A month later, there was a full-scale riot during the evening muster and William Cart, the Superintendent of Convicts, was pelted with bricks and stones.*

*Thus at the time of Longworth's dispute with Ensign Jones, an officially enforced crack-down on conditions at Port Arthur had led to a deterioration in the diet of constables, who were no longer allowed to cultivate their own vegetables, a lengthening working day, an attempt to impose uniform clothing, and no doubt withdrawal of other indulgences such as tobacco and spirits. This appears to have had an adverse impact on convict health and was almost certainly detrimental to settlement morale. It may have impacted negatively on the cost of running the settlement. The estimated per capita value of convict labour based on the official returns for the site, fell from £18 per convict for the year ending in 1833 to under £15 in following years. This coincided with a rise in mortality, almost certainly a by-product of increased ganging." Comparative reference to other penal stations would indicate that this was likely to have led to an increase in the number of absconders.*

*If this was the case, then just at the point when the Settlement most required the services of a convict constabulary, the Commandants at Port Arthur were being instructed to cut back on these men's living conditions. It is perhaps, no small wonder that, as John Longworth's case illustrates, this led to conflict and internal acrimony.*

*There are indications that the history of Port Arthur can be split into a number of phases where the operation of the penal station oscillated between placing an emphasis on penal labour and the extraction of pain regardless of cost, and more lenient interludes where more emphasis was placed on industrial output through effective utilisation of labour skills.*

The Colonial Times on 20 November 1832[185] included Lieutenant Gibbons, Commandant of Port Arthur, on a list of military officers who they were critical of for their holding civil appointments, for which they were being paid, in addition to their military salaries as follows:

*We subjoin a list of the officers who receive salaries and allowances from the Colonial chest, which, together with the sums paid to them for serving on juries, form a very considerable sum for a struggling infant Colony such as this.*

| | £. s. d. |
|---|---|
| *Captain Wentworth-Police Magistrate at Bothwell.* | *182 10 0* |
| *Lieutenant Aubin-Police Magistrate at Swan Port.* | *182 10 0* |
| *Lieutenant Croit/-Bridgewater....* | *120 0 0* |
| *Lieutenant Gibbons–Port Arthur.* | *132 10 0* |
| *Major Baylee-Macquarie Harbour* | *182 10 0* |
| *Major Fairtclough-Launceston ..* | *182 10 0* |
| *Ensign Darling-Great Island....* | *182 10 0* |
| *Capt. Neilly-Ordnance Storekeeper* | *182 10 0* |

Lieutenant Gibbons was replaced as Commandant of Port Arthur by Captain Charles O'Hara Booth from 16th March 1833[186] following the arrival of his 21st Regiment of Foot, the regiment replacing the 63rd as the garrison in the southern half of Van Diemen's Land.

[185] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 20 Nov 1832
[186] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.

Later that year in September 1833, he sat on a military jury in a controversial criminal trial involving the publication of allegedly seditious libel in the local press and whether this prosecution infringed on the freedom of the press.[187]

**Law Reports.**

SUPREME COURT—CRIMINAL SIDE.
WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1833.
*Before Mr. Justice Montague, and the following Military Jury:—*
Captain MAHON, *Foreman.*
Lieutenants, BARROW, CHAMP, GIBBONS, STUBMAN, AUBYN and Ensign ADAMSON.

Rex, on the prosecution of the Attorney General, *v.* Gellard.

This was another *ex-officio* case, for the publication of the paragraph contained in the *Colonist* of the 16th April, respecting the punishment of the man Hare. An Information had before been filed against Mr. Gellard, as the publisher, but had been withdrawn to make room for the Information against Mr. Browne, as the author, which prosecution being defeated, the present procedings, being the *third*, were instituted.

The Information contained four counts; the first charging the defendant with publishing a seditious libel; the second with having intended to bring the Government into odium and disgrace; the third the same as the first, only adding that the libel was published in the *Colonist;* and the fourth the same as the second, with a like addition. The charge having been read by the Junior Clerk of the Court,

The sentence of the Court, therefore, was, that the defendant, George Henry Braune Gellard, pay a fine of *One Hundred Pounds to the King, be imprisoned twelve months, and until the fine is paid.*

Captain Mahon left Hobart with the Regiment in December 1833 and continued to serve in the 63rd Regiment in India. He is not included in the 1837 Army List for the 63rd Regiment.

[187] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 3 Sep 1833 Page 3 Law Reports.

## Lieutenant Christopher Dexter (1798-1834)

Lieutenant Christopher Dexter is Recorded in the 1831 Army List as having a regimental seniority of 17 March 1825 and an Army date of 29 December 1814, which suggests that he served with the Regiment in Portugal but was with another Regiment prior to 1826.

A search of the Amy Lists for the years 1814-1825 revealed that Lieutenant Christopher Dexter had been listed as Officer On Half Pay from 3rd Regiment of Foot since June 1816.

It is likely that, in the first years of his deployment in Van Diemen's Land, Lt. Dexter was responsible for supervising guard detachments of the 63rd Regiment in the settled districts in north-central Van Diemen's Land to the south of Launceston.

The following newspaper article describes how one of his detachments were involved in operations against bush rangers in 1829:
[188]

We pause here to congratulate His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor upon the rapid and efficient state of communication of the Field Police, and of the able co-operation of the Military, both Officers and men, and the promptness and vigour of all parties has been fully shewn. This, joined to the good feeling of the Native-born Youth, if duly nourished and kept in active operation, will effectually destroy bushranging, for we give it as a well-known fact, that *no men* can excel, few can even equal them in the act of tracking others in the bush, and enduring the fatigues and privations attendant thereon.

In consequence of information on Sunday morning, Mr. Hortle called upon Mr. Saltmarsh, and Mr. H. Clayton, all three men of family and men of property—they had with them Corporal Taylor, of the 63rd., and Constables, Stebbing, Bright, and Bragg, of the Field Police, they had traced the rangers to Mr. Thomas Reibey's, and found that they had crossed the river; a party of soldiers had followed upon their track from the division of Lieutenant Dexter, but did not discover them to have crossed. Mr. Hortle and party crossed, and tracked the rangers to within 200 yards of where they found them; in going up a creek two men went on one side of the ditch of water, and five on the other, and suddenly Mr. Hortle heard a dog growl; on looking round at the second growl, he discovered the rangers. Messrs. Hortle and Clayton hailed them, threatening to shoot them if they did not surrender; they could scarcely see the rangers, for they had piled a barricado of wood all round them, Instantly upon being hailed they fired two or three shorts directly at Mr. H. and party, one of which cut his trowsers, and another went through the hat of Bragg the Constable; Mr. H. and party instantly returned their fire, and such was its correct and fatal precision that five persons out of eight fell wounded, four of whom were shot in the head; this alone is a convincing proof of the steady aim and dauntless courage of this party. The Soldier loaded again in an instant, Constable Stebbings seizing the fortunate moment, rushed up just as one of the rangers, who had re-loaded was in the act of firing again, and exchanged shots—he was well supported by his party, and the three men who were not wounded begged for quarter. Thus was accomplished, (without loss to the Colony) the capture of seven dangerous and most desperate characters, who, if they had been suffered to roam about, would have done almost incredible mischief.

We scarcely know who to praise most, the Corporal behaved as a *true soldier*, the Field Police men fully maintained the character of Britons, and the Native-Born Youths, who hold a large stake in the colony, and who have wives and children to care and provide for, with a noble disregard of danger, and only stimulated by the opportunity of doing good to themselves and fellow colonists have covered themselves with glory. If Mr. Taylor (to whose memory we mean no disrespect) deserved well of the Colony, and the thanks of the Governor for defending his property, his family, and his house, what do these men deserve? Although no reward has been offered, we doubt not that the Government will amply reward these brave fellows, three of whom are prisoners for life.

We have to add, that Andrew Bates is lightly wounded in the head, a youth is very dangerously wounded in the head, and has been insensible ever since, another is shot in the breast, near the shoulder, also in the hip and head, Johnson is shot in the stomach, just below the heart, also in the head and side, and the pressed man was also wounded in the hip.

[188] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 28 Sep 1829 Page 2 BUSHRANGING DEATH-STRUCK.

In July 1831 he was appointed a Justice of the Police in the Launceston area. [189] and in December 1832 he was posted to Launceston to relieve members of the 4th Regiment of Foot[190]

Christopher Dexter was born in 1798 in Kenmare, Tipperary, Ireland to Joseph Dexter and Francis Dexter nee Hall.

Slack reports that "*Lieutenant Christopher Dexter died of apoplexy in Fort George on 19th May 1834, and was interred in St Mary's Church, with the usual military honours.*" His wife, Mary Jane Dexter, was granted a "Widow of an Officer" pension in December 1834 upon her return to Kintbury, Berkshire in England[191].

[189] The Independent (Launceston, Tas. : 1831 - 1835) Sat 9 Jul 1831 Page 1 Advertising
[190] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. :1827-1839)14th December 1832 Page 5 The Army
[191] UK, British Army and Navy Birth, Marriage and Death Records, 1730-1960—Ancestry.com.au. (1834.).

## Lieutenant Francis Aubin (1801-1874)

Born in Jersey, Channel Islands, Lt. Francis Aubin served with the 63rd in Portugal in 1827 as a Lieutenant (seniority dated 7 April 1825) and arrived with the Regiment in Van Diemen's Land in 1829.

In May 1830 Lt Aubin replaced Lt Lane commanding the Detachment of the Regiment at Swan Port[192]. The muster rolls indicate that Lt Aubin spent most of his time detached with No 7 Company in the Oyster Bay Area in Eastern Van Diemen's Land.

*To the Editor of the Tasmanian.*

SIR,—Will you allow insertion to a few plain statements of the facts which have produced Mr. George Meredith's attack upon Lieutenant Aubin, of the 63rd regiment, in the *Colonist*.

Lieutenant Aubin is the Police Magistrate of Mr. Meredith's kingdom of Swan Port, and as such, was bound to attend the October Sessions at Richmond, to present his Jury list. He did so, but mistaking the day fixed for the holding the Sessions, he arrived a day or two too late; but did not occupy his time uselessly, as Mr. Meredith asserts, for the return of Magisterial duties will prove that he was occupied with Mr. Gordon, the Chief Police Magistrate of Richmond District, holding Petty Sessions, during his whole stay. While he was thus occupied, Mr. George Meredith raised an alarm, that the natives were at the Schuton Island. Mr. Aubin immediately after receiving this information, communicated it to the Governor, remaining at Richmond only until instructions could reach him, on receiving which, he left that place in the night for Swan Port, and upon arriving there, found Mr. Meredith's statement to be unfounded.

The "*tea drinkings*," and the "*quail shooting*," are the mere inventions of Mr. George Meredith; and all the Swan Port settlers feel indignant at the unjust attack thus made upon Mr. Aubin.—I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

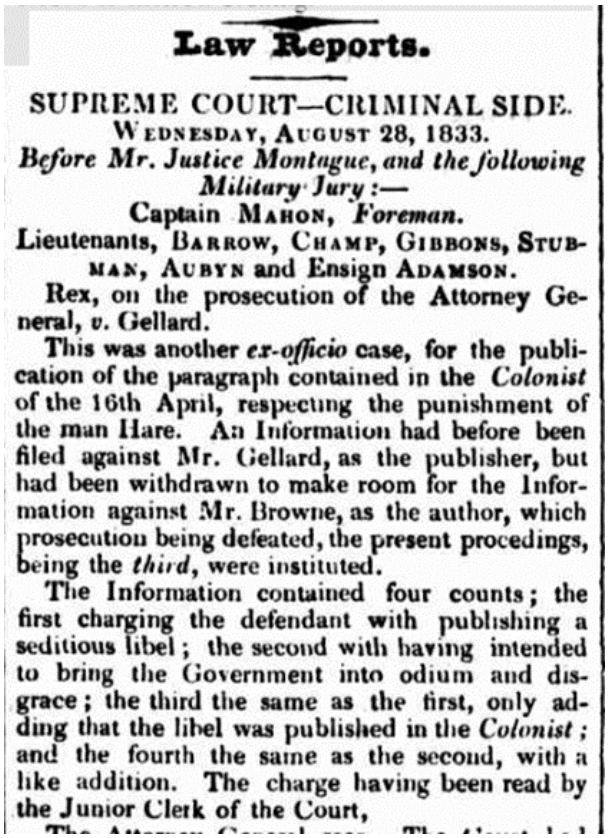
TRUTH.

The following letter to the Editor appeared in the Tasmanian on 7 December 1832:[193]

[192] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 May 1830 Page 2 The Courier.
[193] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 7 Dec 1832 Page 5 To the Editor of the Tasmanian.

Lt. Francis Aubin was Assistant Police Magistrate at Waterloo point, police district of Great Swan Port until replaced by Major Thomas Lord, 1 January 1833[194].

He served as Spring Bay Magistrate and was involved in a controversial case against Major Thomas Daunt Lord of the West India Regiment who was Commandant of Maria Island from 1825. He was alleged to have favoured his friend by dismissing charges of misuse of government stores made against Lord[195].



**Law Reports.**

SUPREME COURT—CRIMINAL SIDE.
WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1833.
*Before Mr. Justice Montague, and the following Military Jury:—*
Captain MAHON, *Foreman.*
Lieutenants, BARROW, CHAMP, GIBBONS, STUBMAN, AUBYN and Ensign ADAMSON.

Rex, on the prosecution of the Attorney General, *v.* Gellard.

This was another *ex-officio* case, for the publication of the paragraph contained in the *Colonist* of the 16th April, respecting the punishment of the man Hare. An Information had before been filed against Mr. Gellard, as the publisher, but had been withdrawn to make room for the Information against Mr. Browne, as the author, which prosecution being defeated, the present procedings, being the *third*, were instituted.

The Information contained four counts; the first charging the defendant with publishing a seditious libel; the second with having intended to bring the Government into odium and disgrace; the third the same as the first, only adding that the libel was published in the *Colonist;* and the fourth the same as the second, with a like addition. The charge having been read by the Junior Clerk of the Court,

Later that year, in September 1833 he sat on a military jury in a controversial criminal trial involving the publication of allegedly seditious libel in the local press and whether this prosecution infringed on the freedom of the press.[196]

There is a reference to Lieutenant Aubin, Officer of 63rd Regiment, who “remained as a settler in VDL” in Porter’s book - Its’ Rise Progress and Present State with Advice to Immigrants” published in London in 1834[197].

He is possibly identical with a Captain Aubin, Commander of a mounted police attachment at Hunter River (NSW) in June 1844 (Royal Australian Historical Society Journal, Vol. IX p.305.)

There is no mention of this Officer in the muster rolls or pay records of the 63rd upon the Regiment’s arrival in Madras in 1834.

---

[194] The Gazette. Government Notices. Colonial Secretary's Office, Dec. 27,1832.
[195] Rieusset, B. (2007). Maria Island convicts 1825-1832: An account of the first convict settlement at Maria Island, Van Diemen’s land. [West Hobart, Tas. : Brian Rieusset].
[196] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 3 Sep 1833 Page 3 Law Reports.
[197] Parker, H. W. (1833). The rise, progress, and present state of Van Diemen’s Land with advice to emigrants: Also a chapter on convicts showing the efficacy of transportation as a secondary punishment. London : J. Cross.

Referring to a property known as “Oakhampton”, historian Rieusset, states “*After Thomas Daunt Lord died in 1864, the property was passed on to his daughter Maria. Oakhampton was then leased by William Lester in 1875, subsequent the death of Maria’s husband, Francis Aubin in 1875.*[198]

Lieutenant Francis Aubin’s Obituary was published in the Sydney Mail on 22 August 1874 as follows:

DEATH OF AN OLD TASMANIAN COLONIST.—On the 10th instant the death of Mr. F. Aubin, aged 73, is announced in the *Hobart Town Mercury*. Mr. Aubin arrived with the 63rd Regiment, in which he was a lieutenant, and in 1830 was stationed in Hobart Town, where he acted as aide-de-camp to the Lieutenant-Governor, Colonel Arthur. In 1831 he was detached in command of a military party to Waterloo Point, at which station he was appointed Assistant Police Magistrate, which appointment he held up to the time of the regiment embarking for India, when he retired from the army, and became a settler on the East Coast.

[198] Lester, S. (1994). Spring Bay, Tasmania: A social history. Hobart : Artemis Publishing and Marketing Consultants.

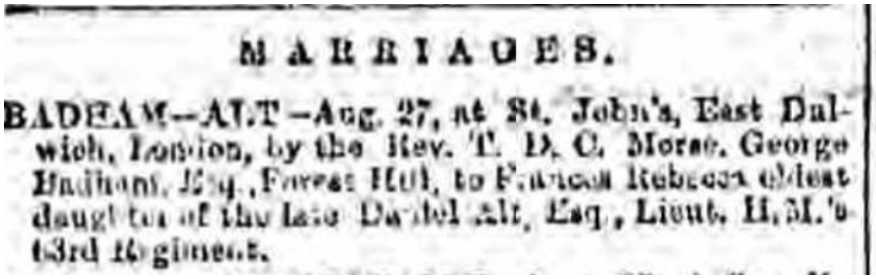
## Lieutenant Daniel Alt (or Allt) (c.1786-1850)

Lieutenant Daniel Alt is listed in the Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment in the years 1827-1833 with the Regimental seniority of April 1825 and an Army seniority date of 26 July 1815. This suggests that he had served in another Regiment prior to his joining the 63rd Regiment.

A search of the Army Lists for the years 1816-1827 failed to find a record of an Ensign or a Lieutenant Daniel Alt.

The Muster Roll for the 63rd Regiment dated 30 June 1831 lists Lieutenant D Alt as “Detached Regimental Depot” suggesting that this officer did not deploy with the Regiment to Van Diemen’s Land.

A search of references to a Lieutenant Daniel Alt in the British Newspaper Archives revealed the notice of an 1875 marriage of a “Francis Rebecca Alt, eldest daughter of the Late Daniel Alt, Esq, Lieut. H.M’s 63rd Regiment at St John’s, East Dulwich, East London in August 1875.


MARRIAGES.

BADEAM—ALT—Aug. 27, at St. John's, East Dulwich, London, by the Rev. T. D. C. Morse, George Badham, Esq., Forest Hill, to Francis Rebecca eldest daughter of the late Daniel Alt, Esq., Lieut. H.M.'s 63rd Regiment.

1875

## Lieutenant William Ward Barrow (1801-1848)

Lt Barrow's Commission is dated 23rd July 1815 (?) and he served in Portugal with the Regiment in 1827 having joined it there in a late draft.

Lieutenant Barrow arrived in Hobart on 28 November 1829 on the bark Thames with a detachment of the 63rd Regiment as guards for 158 prisoners. Mrs Burrows and a servant were among the passengers.

The muster rolls indicate that he commanded No 10 Company in the Pittwater area of Van Diemen's Land during 1830-1831. The 63rd Regiment's Muster Roll dated March 1831 records that he was "Detached Pitt Water".

A letter to the Editor of the Hobart Town Courier dated Oct 1830 in which a local gunsmith offered his services to Lt Barrow in the current operation indicating that Lt Barrow commanded a detachment in the Black Line Operation in October-November 1830[199].

It is not clear what position he filled in the Regiment following his service as No. 10 Company Commander however it appears that he filled some type of administrative role.

In September 1833, he sat as Foreman of a military jury in a controversial criminal trial involving the publication of allegedly seditious libel in the local press and whether this prosecution infringed on the freedom of the press.[200]

**Law Reports.**

SUPREME COURT—CRIMINAL SIDE.
WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1833.
*Before Mr. Justice Montague, and the following Military Jury:—*
Captain MAHON, *Foreman.*
Lieutenants, BARROW, CHAMP, GIBBONS, STUBMAN, AUBYN and Ensign ADAMSON.

Rex, on the prosecution of the Attorney General, *v.* Gellard.

This was another *ex-officio* case, for the publication of the paragraph contained in the *Colonist* of the 16th April, respecting the punishment of the man Hare. An Information had before been filed against Mr. Gellard, as the publisher, but had been withdrawn to make room for the Information against Mr. Browne, as the author, which prosecution being defeated, the present procedings, being the *third*, were instituted.

The Information contained four counts; the first charging the defendant with publishing a seditious libel; the second with having intended to bring the Government into odium and disgrace; the third the same as the first, only adding that the libel was published in the *Colonist;* and the fourth the same as the second, with a like addition. The charge having been read by the Junior Clerk of the Court,

[199] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 2 Oct 1830 Page 4 To the EDITOR of the COURIER.
[200] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 3 Sep 1833 Page 3 Law Reports.

The sentence of the Court, therefore, was, that the defendant, George Henry Braune Gellard, pay a fine of *One Hundred Pounds to the King, be imprisoned twelve months, and until the fine is paid.*

There is no record of his name amongst the Officers of the 63rd who proceeded to India in 1833.

A letter dated 3 May 1836 from a William Warren Barrow of Fort Street Sydney to the Colonial secretary complained about a servant who had been assigned to him. A person by the same name was appointed Colonial Stores Keeper at Parramatta River at a salary of 1,000 pounds per annum in 1837. In 1839 a W Barrow was appointed Police Magistrate to the Wellington Valley of NSW and instructed to find a suitable site for a town. William Barrow is recorded in the 1841 census as a resident of the Wellington Valley and the NSW Historical Records record his termination as Magistrate in the same year.

In 1842 his name is associated with the Auckland Chronicle, where he is reported as becoming editor in 1842. NZ Government Gazette shows that he was appointed Clerk of the Auckland Magistrates Court from 1844 and Captain in the Auckland Militia from 11 April 1845. He left New Zealand for Sydney in 1849 although his wife remained on the property roles for Epsom near Auckland until 1852.

A report of the death by suicide of "Lt Barrow" appears in the Colonial Times dated September 1848. He would have been approximately 47 years of age.

**Domestic Intelligence.**

—o—

MELANCHOLY SUICIDE.—It is with great regret that we have to announce the melancholy demise of Mr. William Warr Barrow, formerly Lieutenant in the 63rd Regiment, and for many years well known in the colony, as at one time commanding the military detachment at Sorell, and as Acting Police Magistrate of Richmond, which occurred under the following circumstances:—About eight o'clock last evening, the unfortunate gentleman was requested to attend the usual evening service, which is performed before the party of which the deceased had the superintendence, when soon afterwards the report of a pistol was heard, and on entering Mr. Barrow's private apartment, he was found lying dead, having shot himself by placing the muzzle of the pistol in his mouth, and in a manner which must have caused instant death. Letters were found addressed to the Governor, to his friend Mr. Calder, and another gentlemen, merely stating he was so ill that he should lose his senses. An inquest is now sitting, composed of a highly respectable jury, of whom Mr. C. T. Smith is the foreman.[201]

[201] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 19 Sep 1848 Page 3 Domestic Intelligence.

## Lieutenant William Marcus Carew (1800-1847)

Lieutenant Carew first appears on the Army List for the 63rd Regiment of Foot in 1826 with a Regimental seniority date of April 1825 and an Army seniority date of 4 October 1815, suggesting that he had transferred from another regiment. A search of the Army List for 1826 revealed that Ensign William Carew is listed in the Army List for 82nd Regiment of Foot (Prince of Wales Volunteers) with a seniority date of 4 October 1815.

Ensign Carew was on the British Half-Pay List from 25 February 1816 to April 1825.

Lieutenant Carew was a member of an Irish military family – his father Major Robert Crew (1777-1850) and two of his brothers, Lieutenant Robert Carew (1796-1864) and Captain George Russell Carew (1806-1841) all served in the Army.

Lieutenant Carew arrived in Hobart with his wife in early 1829 and in August was tasked with commanding a detachment of 63rd Regiment taking prisoners to the Macquarie Harbour Penal settlement. It seems likely that he was to be posted to Macquarie Harbour since he was accompanied on the journey by his wife Eliza and his two children. During their journey, the Brig Cyprus was taken over by several convict prisoners and Lt Carew and his family were put ashore in a remote location with 44 others.

As a result of the seizure of the Brig Cyprus, Lieutenant Carew was subsequently Court Martialled and cashiered. For several years he remained in Hobart while his appeals were heard following which he was pardoned by the King.

**(A more detailed account of the Piratical Seizure of the Brig Cyprus in included in Annex B in this history.)**

Lt Carew re-joined the Regiment and was posted to the Swan River Penal Settlement where he served until he and his family left on 18 April 1834 with an element of the 63rd Regiment in the ship *Merope* for India in 1834.

Eliza Carew, wife of Captain William Marcus Carew died at Ballygoopah, on 1 April 1843 aged 39.[202]

While serving with the Regiment in India, Lieutenant Carew was promoted Captain in 1836 and Major in 1845.

His daughter Phillippa Maria Carew, married Lieutenant Colonel Arthur Cunliffe Pole of the 63rd Regiment on 13 May 1845[203]

Major William Marcus Carew died in India in December 1847, shortly before the Regiment's return to England, and was buried at Passage West in County Cork, Ireland.

---

[202] List of European tombs in the Bellary district with inscriptions thereon / compiled by J.J. Cotton ; edited by Eileen Hewson. - Version details—Trove. (n.d.). Retrieved 10 June 2020, from https://trove.nla.gov.au/work/35052289?q&versionId=43526991

[203] Mosley, Charles, editor. Burke's Peerage, Baronetage & Knightage, 107th edition, 3 volumes. Wilmington, Delaware, U.S.A.: Burke's Peerage (Genealogical Books) Ltd, 2003.

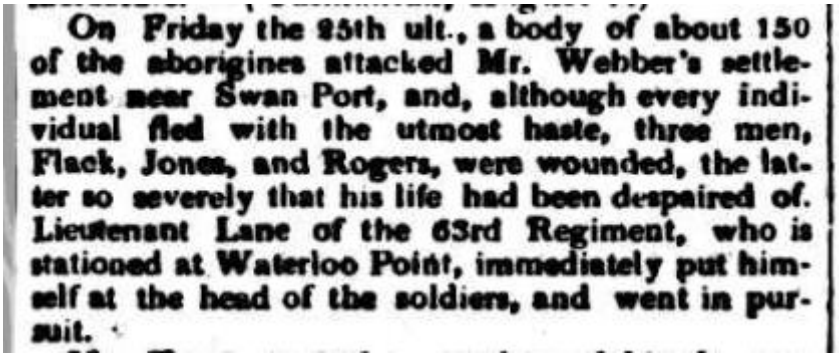
## Lieutenant Richard Lane

Lieutenant Richard Lane is recorded in the 1831 Army List for the 63rd Regiment as having a regimental seniority date of 25 October 1825. He first appeared in the List in 1826 with the rank of Ensign. He appears as Lieutenant R Lane on the Muster Roll dated 30 June 1831 present with the Regiment in Van Diemen's Land.

The earliest reference to Lt Lane in the newspapers appears in March 1829 as follows:

> *In the Supreme Court last week, John Salmon and David Brown were arraigned for murder, at Macquarie Harbour - It appears, that two material points of law in these men's cases, occasioned a schism in the opinions of the Jurymen composed of the following Military officers on full and half pay.-Major Sholto Douglas, Surgeon William Bohan, Lieutenant Nathaniel Lowe, Lieutenant Thomas Mathison Lieutenant Richard Lane, Lieutenant Francis Aubin, Lieutenant Augustus Slade.-The want of unanimity in the decision, procured them the agreeable amusement of incarceration for three days and nights, before they could finally adjust their ideas as to the propriety of finding the verdict since so speedily acted upon. The single juryman, Lieutenant Mathison, who contended the opinion against the other six, grounded his opinion upon the two points of law in question. The right of so doing was exemplified upon the last appearance before the Judge. Being called upon to state his point of objection, he quoted the cases in point, and upon reference His Honour Chief Justice PEDDER decided the point on which he considered the prisoners guilty, awarded them death, and sentenced them to be executed on Monday last, which was carried into effect. The two men confessed their participation in the murder*.[204]

In March 1829 Lt Lane was appointed a Justice of the Peace[205]and stationed in the Oyster Bay area. Later that year he is recorded as being stationed at Waterloo Point in charge of a Detachment of the 63rd as follows:



On Friday the 25th ult., a body of about 150 of the aborigines attacked Mr. Webber's settlement near Swan Port, and, although every individual fled with the utmost haste, three men, Flack, Jones, and Rogers, were wounded, the latter so severely that his life had been despaired of. Lieutenant Lane of the 63rd Regiment, who is stationed at Waterloo Point, immediately put himself at the head of the soldiers, and went in pursuit.

156

There is also a refence to a Richard Lane being appointed as a Coroner for the Territory in September 1829[206] and Police Magistrate in the Oyster Bay area in April 1830[207]

---

[204] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 6 Mar 1829 Page 2
[205] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 21 Mar 1829
[206] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 14 Sep 1829 Page 2 FROM THE GAZETTE OF SATURDAY.
[207] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 24 Apr 1830 Page 2 The Courier.

Lieutenant Richard Lane was elected as a member of the Van Diemen's Land Society in January 1830[208] suggesting that he had acquired useful social connections in Hobart.
He was subsequently appointed as Hobart Town Adjutant in October 1830[110] and Private Secretary to the Lieutenant Governor Arthur in 1832[209]

In 1831 there is a reference in the Tasmanian Archives to a Richard Lane selling a property to a William Pedder for the sum of £400[210]

Newly promoted Captain Richard Lane left Hobart with the Regiment in December 1833 and continued to serve in the regiment. He was appointed Regimental Paymaster in 1837 and continued in that role until the Regiment returned to England in 1847.

.

[208] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 16 Jan 1830 Page 2 THE VAN DIEMEN'S LAND SOCIETY.
[209] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 2 Nov 1832 Page 3
[210] Tasmanian Archives - Receipt dated 27 October 1831, NS363/1/2.

## Lieutenant Archibald Erskine

Lieutenant Archibald Erskine is first recorded in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1829 with a regimental seniority of 8 May 1828 and an Army seniority of September 1826, suggesting that he had served with another Regiment prior to his joining the 63rd.

A search of the Army Lists for 1827 found Ensign Archibald Erskine in the 48th Regiment of Foot with an Army seniority date of 19 May 1825. During that period, the 48th Regiment had served in Ireland.

It appears that Lieutenant Erskine had first arrived in Sydney then Hobart before being posted to the Swan River Settlement as the Sydney Gazette reported that he had arrived in Sydney aboard the convict transport *Alice* in January 1829 with a detachment of the 63rd and had proceeded to Hobart[211]

The Tasmanian Newspaper reported on 16 April 1830 that Lieutenant Erskine of the 63rd left Hobart on 10th April aboard the *Etna* for Swan River "to relieve Lieutenant Pedder".[212]

The Muster Roll of the Regiment dated 31 March 1831 lists Lieutenant A Erskine as "Detached Swan River".

There are no further references to Lt. Erskine until regimental historian, H.C.Wylly records No 2 Company arrived in Madras [from Swan River Settlement] on 26 May 1834 "Manning: Capt Erskine, Lt Carew and McLeod, Assistant Surgeon Milligan, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer and 52 rank and file."[213]

The Army Lists record that Captain (from 1833) Archibald Erskine continued to serve with the 63rd in India until 1842.

[211] Sydney Gazette dated 20 January 1829.
[212] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 16 Apr 1830 Page 2 SHIPPING INTELLIGENCE.
[213] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). pp196-197. Forster Groom.

## Lieutenant Thomas Grove (1808-1881)

Lieutenant Thomas Grove arrived in Hobart aboard the Georgiana, from Sydney 12th July, with the Headquarters and band of the 63rd Regiment, having travelled from London to Sydney in the convict ship Waterloo. Those arriving in Hobart included Capt. Bayley, 3 serjeants, 2 corporals, 26 privates, 6 women and 4 children, all of the 63rd.[214]

Ensign Thomas Grove is listed in the 1827 Army List for the 63rd Regiment with the seniority dated 13 April 1826 and listed as a Lieutenant in the 1828, 1829, 1830, and 1831 Army Lists but does not appear in subsequent lists. Slack notes that Lt Grove joined the Regiment while deployed to Portugal in 1827[215]

We copy the following from the Hobart Town Courier :—
WAR OFFICE, Feb. 23.—63d foot, Lieut. Col. H. CUSTANCE, from the half pay to be Lieut. Col. vice E. BURKE who exchanges, receiving the difference. Lieut. M. VICARY to be Captain without purchase, vice DUPORT deceased. Ensign T. GROVE to be Lieut. vice VICARY ; Gentlemen CADET W. J. DARLING, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice GROVE.

[216]

Lieutenant Grove was involved "on the right", or eastern flank of the Line, in the Black Line Operation during October-December 1830 and is referred to in several descriptions of the Operation in the press.[217],[218]

On 6th August 1831, the Hobart Town Courier announced that Lieutenant Groves had retired and his position in the Regiment taken by Lieutenant R Travers from the New South Wales Veterans companies.[219]

The Hobart Town Courier published the following comment on 3 Jan 1834 a week after the Headquarters and all the Companies of the 63rd,,, except No. 2 Company, had sailed for India:

> *Among the officers of the 63d who remain as settlers in Van Diemen's Land, we may enumerate the following, viz. Capt. Vicary, Capt. Nielly, Lieutenant Grove, Lieutenant Aubin, Lieutenant Barrow, Adjutant Montgomery, Ensign Darling, at present Commandant at Flinders island, and who has been transferred to the 21st Fusiliers, and we believe we may add Dr. Bohan, besides Capt. Wentworth expected to return to the colony when he has delivered up his invalid charge at the home depot, as also Capt. England and Ensign Tytler of the 4th. Several of those now gone on to India are expected speedily to return as soon as they are able to effect the necessary arrangements, among whom are Capt. Briggs, Capt. Mahon, Quarter Master Cart, Lieut. Champ, Assistant Surgeon Russell.*

---

[214] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 Aug 1829 Page 2
[215] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.
[216] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 7 Aug 1829 Page 3 COLONIAL TIMES
[217] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 5 Nov 1830 Page 2
[218] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 6 Nov 1830 Page 2 The Courier.
[219] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 6 Aug 1831 Page 3 The Courier.

Tasmanian Archives records indicate that Thomas Grove, 31 years, Farmer, Batchelor, married Harriet Matilda Faith at St David's Church of England, Hobart Town on 19 April 1842[220].

Thomas Grove was born in Penn, Staffordshire, England in 1808 the son of Joseph and Sarah Grove. He married Harriet Matilda Firth (1819-1888) in Hobart on 19 April 1842. They had five children born in Tasmania.

Thomas Grove and members of his family are listed in the Australia Cemetery Index 1808-2007 as follows:

- Grove, Thomas D.2 Oct 1881, 74years, Spouse Harriet Matilda – born Staffordshire, England. Lt of HM 63rd Rgt. 1 other Middleton – Kingborough - Hobart
- Grove, Harriet Matilda D.12 Dec 1888 – 69 years Spouse Thomas (dec) See Grove Thomas – Middleton – Kingborough – Hobart
- Grove, George Frederick D 14 Sep 1873 – 20yrs – Fr: Thomas Grove (4sn) – Drowned – Middleton – Kingborough - Hobart

[220] Tasmanian Archives record RGD37/1/2 no 1538

## Lieutenant Henry Croly (c 1790-?)

Lieutenant Henry Croly first appears on the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1830 however his entry indicates that he transferred to the 63rd in 1829 and had served in the Army since 1813. The Army List for the 60th Regiment of Foot for the year 1827 lists Lieutenant Thomas Croly with a seniority of Lieutenant from 7 September 1826 and a date of commission as 10 June 1813.

Lieutenant Croly served in Captain Vicary's No.6 Company during the "Black Line" Operation in 1830. That force was to scour the bush in the Lower Clyde, extending from Hamilton Township, South-east to New Norfolk with Lieutenant Croly responsible for the North Western arm of the Operation in the Bothwell area as detailed in the following extract from the following newspaper article describing the operation:

12. These three Detachments, under the orders of Capt. Vicary, Lieut. Croly, and Lieut. Murray, after thoroughly scouring the country, especially the Blue Hill, and after endeavouring to drive towards the Clyde whatever Tribes of Natives may be in those quarters will severally take up their positions on the 12th Oct., as follows; viz,—Lieut. Croly's force will rest its left on the Clyde where Major Douglas's extreme right will be posted, and its right at Sherwin's.—Capt. Vicary's left will rest at Sherwin's, and his right at Hamilton; Lieut. Murray's left at Hamilton, and his right on the high road at Allanvale, his whole line occupying that road.[221]

Following the "Black Line" Operation in 1830, he was posted as a Police Magistrate in Bridgewater for some time and acquired a good reputation amongst the settlers in the Bridgewater-New Norfolk district as evidenced by the following newspaper article which appeared in the local press in 1833, shortly before the 63rd Regiment left the Colony for India:

> *Much as a feeling has existed through-out the Colony against the appointment of Military Officers to the situation of Police Magistrates, we feel convinced that an universal sentiment of joy will be expressed on the announcement of Lieutenant Croly, of the 63d regiment having been placed in the vacant Police Chair at New Norfolk. That gallant officer has long had charge of the works at Bridgewater, and from his scientific knowledge and acquirements, has been enabled to plan and carry nearly to completion so important an undertaking. Those who succeed him, will have only to follow the instructions so ably laid down by him. His kind and considerate behaviour to the unfortunate convicts under his superintendence, paying the strictest attention to their wants, as well as the justice of his decisions, shews him to be a man of great humanity, and full of the milk of human kindness. We have often entered our protest against the military being appointed to civil situations, but there are always exceptions to every general rule, and from the opinion invariably entertained of Lieutenant Croly, we feel assured that his departure from the Colony will be deeply regret-ted by every individual who has had the pleasure of his acquaintance.*

But officers who took-up civil posts were not without their critics, as evidenced in the following article that appeared in the Colonial Times dated 20 November 1832[222]:

> *We subjoin a list of the officers who receive salaries and allowances from the Colonial chest, which, together with the sums paid to them for serving on juries, form a very considerable sum for a struggling infant Colony such as this.*
>
> | | £. s. d. |
> |---|---|
> | *… Lieutenant Croly-Bridgewater....* | *120 0 0* |

[221] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 4 Oct 1830 Page 4 GOVERNMENT ORDER.
[222] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 20 Nov 1832

It is likely that Lieutenant Croly departed Hobart in the transport ship *Lyndoch* on 28 December 1844 and arrived in Madras on 26 May 1834.

The Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment list Lieutenant Croly in the years 1833-1836 and in Lists for the years 1837-1842 as Captain. The following notice appeared in the Launceston Advertiser in July 1838[223]:

> **From General Orders to the Queen's Troops.—63rd Foot—Captain Henry Croly, from the half-pay, unattached, to be Captain, vice Lane, appointed Pay Master, 29th September, 1837.**
>
> **Captain Richard Lane to be Pay Master, vice Foster appointed Pay-master of a recruiting District, 29th September, 1837.**

There are several references to Lieutenant Croly's older brother, Dr George Croly, in the London press which attracted the attention of the Colonial Times who published details of a scandal in which his brother was involved[224].

> It appears that Alderman Gibbs, the late Lord Mayor of London, does not make such a very bad thing of being receiver of the estates of St. Stephen's parish, in London. The Rector of the parish, brother of Captain Croly, of the 63rd Regiment, who many of our readers will recollect here, made the following extraordinary statement at a meeting of the parish in the Walbrook vestry:—
>
> On Wednesday a vestry was held in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, to take into consideration the state of the accounts of that parish. Dr. Croly, in the course of his observations, said — "In Chancery, Mr. Alderman Gibbs, after stating that he was in the receipt of the rents and profits of the parish estates, said, 'And this defendant admits that he has mixed the moneys, received by him as aforesaid from and in respect of the said trust estates, with his own private moneys, but he denies that he has appropriated the same to his own use.' So again, after giving in a sworn account of his receipts, he was proved to have received £73 from St. Benet's in 1839, and now he swore it was omitted by mistake and want of recollection: as if such things ought to be allowed in accounts on oath." (Hear.)

It may be assumed that if Henry Coly was his brother, and since Dr George Croly was born in Dublin, Ireland, that his younger brother, Lieutenant Henry Croly was also born there sometime between the years 1781-1795.

---

[223] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Thu 5 Jul 1838 Page 4 INDIAN NEWS.

[224] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 22 Sep 1846 Page 2 COLONIAL TIMES AND TASMANIAN: OPEN TO ALL—INFLUENCED BY NONE.

## Lieutenant Arthur Cunliffe Pole (1806-1867)

Ensign Arthur Pole is listed in the 1827-1830 Army Lists with a seniority in the 63rd Regiment dated 7 November 1826. He was promoted Lieutenant 30 June 1830, and Captain on 18 October 1833, shortly before the Regiment sailed from Van Diemen's Land for India.

Lieutenant Arthur Cunliffe Pole was the son of Charles van Notten-Pole and Felizarda Matilda Pole, nee Butler, born in Surrey, England on 3 July 1806. He married Phillippa Maria Carew, the daughter of Major William Marcus Carew of the 63rd Regiment on 13 May 1845[225]

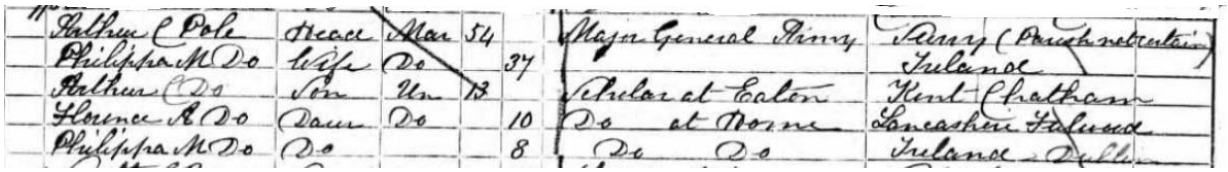
In December 1832, The Tasmanian Newspaper reported that Lieutenant Pole was to be relieved from his post at Ross.

In August 1833, a few months prior to the Regiment's departure for India, he was appointed Adjutant of Hobart Town[226]

Adjutant Pole is reported to be among the first officers of the 63rd Regiment to depart Hobart for India by the Hobart Town Courier 25 October 1833. On 13th December 1833, it was reported that Adjutant Pole would leave for India with the Regimental Headquarters aboard the Lyndoch[227].

Captain Pole had a remarkable military career rising to the rank of Colonel before leaving India with the Regiment in 1847 and went on to be promoted to Major General in England.

Major General Arthur C Pole is listed in the 1861 England Census as living at 17 Oxford Terrace, Paddington with his wife, 3 children and a "Lady's Maid" as follows:



| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Arthur C Pole | Head | Mar | 54 | | Major General Army | Army (Punsh nebrentin) |
| Philippa M Do | Wife | Do | | 37 | | Ireland |
| Arthur C Do | Son | Un | 12 | | Scholar at Eaton | Kent Chatham |
| Florence A Do | Daur | Do | | 10 | Do at Norne | Lancashire Halewd |
| Philippa M Do | Do | | | 8 | Do Do | Ireland Dublin |

The London Gazette dated 23 September announced the death of Lieutenant-General Arthur Pole who died in London on 21 August 1873, aged 67.

[225] Mosley, Charles, editor. Burke's Peerage, Baronetage & Knightage, 107th edition, 3 volumes. Wilmington, Delaware, U.S.A.: Burke's Peerage (Genealogical Books) Ltd, 2003.
[226] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 6 Aug 1833 Page 3
[227] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 17 Dec 1833 Page 2

## Ensign (later Colonel) William Thomas Napier Champ (1808-1892)

Ensign William Thomas Napier Champ is first Listed in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1827. He is listed with a seniority date of 16 November 1826. He listed in the subsequent Army Lists for the 63rd as Lieutenant in 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832 and 1833, but not in subsequent years.

The following entry was first published in hardcopy in Australian Dictionary of Biography, Volume 3, (MUP), 1969:

*William Thomas Napier Champ (1808-1892), soldier, public servant and premier, was born on 15 April 1808 at Maldon, Essex, England, son of Captain Thomas Champ of the 43rd Regiment, and his wife Mary Ann, née Blackaller. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 16 November 1826 was gazetted ensign in the 63rd Regiment. As a lieutenant he arrived at Sydney in November 1828 in the convict transport Eliza. The regiment went to Van Diemen's Land in January 1829 and Champ was stationed as a member of the military garrison at the Macquarie Harbour penal settlement, where he acted also as assistant engineer.*

*In 1830 he took part in Lieutenant-Governor (Sir) George Arthur's abortive attempt to round up the Tasmanian Aboriginals. [*The muster rolls indicate that he spent most of 1830 and 1831 detached in the New Norfolk area of Van Diemen's Land.]

*Desiring to settle in Van Diemen's Land, he sold his lieutenancy, but as his discharge had not reached Hobart Town, he had to accompany his regiment when it left for India. There he learned of his discharge from the army and from his small capital had to purchase an ensign's commission. On 5 April 1832 he was appointed lieutenant in the 39th Regiment and on 18 May transferred back to the 63rd. He left the army and in 1834 returned to Van Diemen's Land where he began farming.*

*In January 1836 he began his long career as a public servant: he was made a justice of the peace and became assistant police magistrate at Hobart as well as muster master. In 1837 he returned to New Norfolk as an Assistant Police Magistrate.*

*In March 1837 Champ married Helen Abigail, daughter of his neighbour, Major James Gibson, formerly of the 15th Hussars; between 1839 and 1851 they had three sons and*

*five daughters. In December 1838 he became chairman of the Caveat Board, concerned with land grants, and successfully reorganized that department.*

*He was appointed commandant of the Port Arthur penal settlement in January 1844, succeeding Captain O'Hara Booth. He was comptroller-general of convicts for a short time before John Hampton took up his duties in October 1846. At Port Arthur he was a firm, just and humane commandant, but he clashed with Lieutenant-Governor Sir William Denison over criticism of the system, which Champ regarded as a reflection on him personally. When the position of commandant was abolished, he was granted a pension of £160. Denison recommended that Champ be made colonial secretary and registrar of records, and in November 1852 he was appointed to those offices, an appointment made permanent in 1853.*

*In 1855 he was made a commissioner in lunacy and in November 1856 he became a member of the Executive Council: in that year he was also chairman of an intercolonial commission on lighthouses. When responsible government was introduced, he received a grant of £6000 as compensation for loss of office.*

*Elected one of the members for Launceston in the new House of Assembly, on 1 November 1856 he became the first premier of Tasmania. He had no liking for politics, however, and was at variance with the majority of the assembly over a resolution to reduce the governor's salary, which he unsuccessfully opposed. On 26 February 1857 his ministry ceased to hold office.*

*When John Price was murdered at Williamstown in March 1857 Champ was recommended to the government of Victoria by Denison to succeed Price as inspector-general of penal establishments in Victoria, a position he held until his resignation on 31 December 1868. He was largely responsible for the building of Pentridge gaol, and his administration was strikingly successful; according to a penal officer who served under him for eleven years, 'no board of enquiry was ever appointed to investigate charges against any of the officials, the management of the department was never questioned, nor did any comment appear in the public press unless in praise of his public career' (H. A. White, Crime and Criminals, Ballarat, 1890, p. 130). While inspector-general he formed the Pentridge Rifles and was a lieutenant-colonel and later colonel in the Victorian Military Forces.*

*Fond of farming and pastoral pursuits, he developed an attractive grazing and farming property, Darra, from unpromising land near Meredith. He lived there after retirement, and helped to raise funds for the local rifle club by publishing in Melbourne a lecture, The Animal Called Man.*

*In March 1871 he was elected to represent East Bourke Boroughs in the Legislative Assembly, but his distaste for politics led to his resignation before the parliamentary session ended in March 1874. He died at East Melbourne on 25 August 1892.*

*In a letter to Denison, 22 May 1852, Bishop Robert Willson wrote of Champ's 'universally acknowledged talents, his zeal, energy and unflinching integrity, [and] his character for justice, even among the worst description of the convict class'. This assessment of Champ appears appropriate for his career both in Tasmania and Victoria.*

## Ensign Donald Hume MacLeod

Ensign MacLeod was in the Detachment of the 63rd Regiment that landed in Swan River with Captain Irwin from the *Sulphur* on 6th June 1829.

He first appears in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1827-1833 as Ensign Donald Hume Macleod (sic) with regimental seniority dated 25 December 1826.

> *Soon after the Swan River Colony was established in 1829 and in response to a desire for greater land acquisition by settlers, it was proposed that a settlement be established in the South West at Port Leschenault (Bunbury). On 1 March 1830, a preliminary exploration party navigated the Collie River to the Darling Range. Large land grants were taken up by members of the expedition, including the Governor, James Stirling (Leschenault Location 26). The perceived fear of Aboriginals 'attacking' the would-be settlers and the need to protect land grants led Governor Stirling to post a military detachment at the Port. Under the command of Ensign MacLeod, a small camp was established on a sandspit by the shores of Koombana Bay. MacLeod landed off the Bar at Leschenault on 6 March 1830. However, as no settlers arrived within six months, nor did the anticipated Aboriginal insurgence occur, the 63rd Regiment was relocated to Augusta in late August 1830 where the likelihood of settlement was more optimistic. The contingent that left the Leschenault comprised one ensign, one sergeant, one corporal and fifteen privates. In September 1831, Ensign Donald Hume MacLeod was recalled to Headquarters in Perth and was soon appointed acting Government Resident and Superintendent of Natives at York. At some stage, a substantial timber memorial plinth was placed on a high sand dune near the original site. A plaque has also been placed nearby.*[228]

In the March 1831 Muster Roll for the 63rd Regiment Ensign Macleod is listed as "Detached Swan River".

Captain Frederick Irwin, Ensign MacLeod's Commanding Officer, wrote the following about him in 1835:

> *Mr. D. H. Macleod, late of the 63rd Regt., and Government Resident at King George's Sound, informed the writer, that he was along with the crew of the colonial schooner "Ellen," when they caught on the Five Fathom Bank, outside of that island, a place greatly frequented by the snapper—in less than two hours, and with half a dozen hooks and lines—fish of that description, to an extent exceeding five cwt. Some of them weighed from 20 to 40lbs. each.*[229]

In August 1833, shortly before the Regiment was under orders to move to India, he was promoted to Lieutenant[230].

---

[228] Heritage Council of WA - Places Database. (2017, October 24). http://inherit.stateheritage.wa.gov.au/Public/Inventory/PrintSingleRecord/14e0bcb9-5b38-4d95-b8eb-cb3b03d4351f

[229] The State and Position of Western Australia; commonly called the Swan-River Settlement. (n.d.). Retrieved 21 May 2020, from http://gutenberg.net.au/ebooks14/1402171h.html#ch-05

[230] The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 6 Aug 1833 Page 2

Regimental historian, James Slack, records Lieutenant Donald Hume Macleod arriving in Madras on 26 May 1834 and he is listed in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in the years 1834-1835 with a regimental seniority dated 17 November 1832 however he is not listed in 1836 and thereafter[231].

There is a headland near the modern City of Bunbury in Western Australia named Point MacLeod after him.

[231] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

## Ensign Denis McCarthy Stubbeman (1807-1846)

Ensign Denis McCarthy Stubbeman is first listed in the 63rd Regiment's Army List in 1828 with the regimental seniority date of 22 March 1827. He remains similarly listed in the Army List for 1828-1831 after which he is listed in the 1832 Army List as a Lieutenant with a regimental seniority date of 3 August 1830. He remains listed in the 63rd Regiment in the Army Lists for 1833, 1834 and 1835, but is not with the 63rd Regiment after that date.

On the 18th September 1829, Ensign Stubbeman (sic) of the 63rd Regiment attended the scene of a murder and robbery committed by Aborigines near Sorell and found Mrs Coffin dead in her home. He and another group immediately set out in pursuit of the perpetrators but both groups of searchers were unable to locate them.[232]

In 1830, the Hobart Town Courier Newspaper records that Ensign Stubbeman was ordered to Macquarie Harbour aboard the *Tamar* to replace Ensign Champ[233].

The Muster Roll for the June Quarter in 1831 records Ensign D, MacC. Stubbeman as "Detached Macquarie Harbour.

Historian Maxwell-Stewart records Ensign Stubbeman as having been involved with Surgeon Garrett in a drunken brawl in Surgeon Garrett's quarters[234].

In September 1833, newly promoted Lieutenant Stubbeman is recorded as having sat on the bench made up of 5 Officers for a controversial criminal trial involving the publication of allegedly seditious libel in the local press and whether this prosecution infringed on the freedom of the press.[235] The matter was subsequently referred to the Supreme Court..

On 10 September 1833, the Colonial Times reported that Lieutenant Stubbeman had left Hobart bound for England aboard the *Adelaide* in command of a detachment of military invalids[236].

The Canadian, British Regimental Registers of Service 1756-1900 records Captain D. McC. Stubbeman as having joined the colonial militia on 5 June 1835, aged 27years and 10 months, born in Ireland; retired on 22 July 1844.

The Ireland Diocesan and Prerogative Wills & Administrations Indexes 1595-1858 records Denis McCarthy Stubbeman as having died at London, Canada on 8th April 1846.

---

[232] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 25 Sep 1829 Page 3
[233] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 1 May 1830 Page 2 The Courier.
[234] Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station. pp.247
[235] The Colonist and Van Diemen's Land Commercial and Agricultural Advertiser (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1832 - 1834) Tue 3 Sep 1833 Page 3 Law Reports.
[236] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 10 Sep 1833

## Ensign Robert Dale (1810-1853)

The Sydney Gazette published the following notice dated 25 October 1827 – "*Ensign Richard Lane to be Lieut vice Brown; Robert Dale, Gent to be Ensign, vice Lane*".

Ensign Dale is first recorded in the 1828 Army List as Ensign Robert Dale with a regimental seniority date of 25 October 1827. He is subsequently listed as Ensign in 1829-1832 and as Lieutenant in 1833, 1834 and 1835, but not in subsequent years.

The Historical Records of Australia contain a record of a letter from Lord Fitzroy Somerset to Under-Secretary Twiss dated 24th December 1828 which shows that Ensign Robert Dale is among those names in the detachment of the 63rd Regiment under orders to sail to Swan River on the West Coast of New Holland.

Ensign Dale arrived from England at the Swan River Settlement aboard HMS *Sulphur* as a part of the Garrison of the new settlement under the command of Major Irwin of the 63rd Regiment in June 1829. On arrival at the colony, he was seconded as an assistant to the Surveyor General to help with the laying out of the roads of the new colony.

Robert Dale was born in Winchester on 14 November 1810, the son of Major Thurston Dale and the great nephew of Colonel William Dyott, the Commanding Officer of the 63rd Regiment of Foot.

The first reference to this officer occurs in the muster rolls on 30 September 1831 where he is noted to be "detached – Swan River". A subsequent entry on 21st December 1831 notes that he is "On command to the East of the Darling Ranges" and "attached to the Surveyor General's Department".

The following is the Wikipedia entry for Robert Dale:

> *Lieutenant Robert Dale (1810–20 July 1853) was the first European explorer to cross the Darling Range in Western Australia.*
>
> *Robert Dale was born in Winchester, England in November 1810, son of Major Thurston Dale and Helen Matthews. Through the influence of his great-uncle General William Dyott, on 25 October 1827 he was appointed an ensign in the British Army's 63rd Regiment of Foot. In February 1829 Dale embarked for Western Australia on HMS Sulphur as part of a detachment of troops commanded by Captain Frederick Chidley Irwin. On arrival at the colony, he was seconded as an assistant to Surveyor General John Septimus Roe, whose Survey Department was suffering under an extreme workload. Dale spent four years with the Survey Department, surveying, clearing roads and exploring. He was the first European to cross the Darling Range, where he discovered the fertile Avon Valley and explored the future locations of Northam, Toodyay and York. He was also the first European to see and describe the numbat[237].*

[237] Cook, K. S. (2003). The Secret Agenda of Western Australian Explorer, Robert Dale (1809-1853). Globe, The, 54, 23.

*In November 1832 Dale purchased a vacated lieutenancy, but the following year returned to England. He took with him the smoked head of Yagan, a Noongar aborigine who had been ambushed and killed by a young settler. He remained on leave until he sold his commission in 1835. The sale of his commission, along with £500 inherited from his grandfather, who had died in January 1835, enabled Dale to set himself up as a timber merchant in Liverpool in November 1835. He became involved in promoting the use of the Western Australian timber jarrah. He died of tuberculosis in Bath on 20 July 1853.*

Captain Irwin, Lieutenant Dale's commanding officer, wrote the following comment about Lt Dale in 1835:

*Among those to whose enterprize and exertions the colonists are indebted for very valuable information respecting their territory, it would be injustice to omit the name of Lieut. Dale, of the 63rd regiment, who has been engaged, perhaps more than any other person, in exploring the interior at Swan River and King George's Sound.***

*[** This officer has executed, with remarkable fidelity, a Panoramic View of King George's Sound and the adjacent country.]*

*To this officer the colonists are indebted for the discovery, in August 1830, of the country to the eastward of the Darling Range, by far the finest district yet occupied. His services in the Survey Department, to which he was attached for several years, were deemed so important, that the Governor more than once expressed his sense of them, in his dispatches to the Secretary of State.*[238]

[238] The State and Position of Western Australia; commonly called the Swan-River Settlement. (n.d.). Retrieved 21 May 2020, from http://gutenberg.net.au/ebooks14/1402171h.html#ch-05

## Ensign William James Darling

Ensign William James Darling is listed on the 1830 Army List for the 63rd Regiment of Foot as having a Regimental seniority date of 5 February 1829.

The first reference to Ensign W J Darling in the local newspapers appears in the Hobart Town Courier on 7 August 1829[239] as follows:

We copy the following from the Hobart Town Courier :—
WAR OFFICE, Feb. 23.—63d foot, Lieut. Col. H. CUSTANCE, from the half pay to be Lieut. Col. vice E. BURKE who exchanges, receiving the difference. Lieut. M. VICARY to be Captain without purchase, vice DUPORT deceased. Ensign T. GROVE to be Lieut. vice VICARY ; Gentlemen CADET W. J. DARLING, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice GROVE.

The Launceston Advertiser Newspaper published the following notice on 21 September 1829 – "*Ensign Darling, of the 63rd regt. Nephew of the general, has arrived at Sydney in the Norfolk*"[240]

In the Muster Roll for 31 March 1831 Ensign Darling is recorded as "On leave of absence in Sydney".

The following commentary appeared in the Colonial Times on 26 November 1830:

> *"Lieutenant Darling, of the 63rd Regiment who arrived at Hobart Town about ten months' back, having obtained leave of absence for two months, came to Sydney, since which time, a period of six months, the leave of absence has been twice renewed for two months each time, to the detriment of other Officers who wish to visit Sydney. Such is the influence of a friend at the helm."*

Upon his return from leave in 1832, Lieutenant Darling was appointed Commandant of the Gun Carriage Island (now known as Vansittart Island in the Flinders Island Group off NE Tasmania).[241]

In October 1832 George Washington Walker and James Backhouse, two members of the Society of Friends (Quakers) visited Flinders Island and in Walker's Journal the following entry appears:

> *At this time, however, they (the aboriginals) were under the care of a commander who threw himself into the work before him with an unselfish enthusiasm. The Commandant was Lieutenant William J Darling, a brother of Sir Charles Darling who was afterwards (1863-66) Governor of Victoria. He was ably seconded by the surgeon, Archibald McLachlan. The self-denying exertions of these two officers for the welfare of the poor blacks cannot be too highly praised"*

The Colonial Times published the following commentary in November 1832:

---

[239] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 7 Aug 1829 Page 3 COLONIAL TIMES
[240] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 21 Sep 1829 Page 3
[241] West, J. (1852). The history of Tasmania. Launceston, Tasmania : Henry Dowling.

*We subjoin a list of the officers who receive salaries and allowances from the Colonial chest, which, together with the sums paid to them for serving on juries, form a very considerable sum for a struggling infant Colony such as this.*

| | *£. s. d.* |
|---|---|
| … | |
| Ensign Darling-Great Island.... | 182 10 0 |
| Capt. Neill«-Ordnance Storekeeper | 182 10 0 |

It is not clear whether Ensign Darling was involved in the Black Line operation in 1830 but two years after the 'Black War' in March 1832 Lt William Darling, took up the post of Commandant of Gun Carriage Island (Flinders Islands) Aboriginal Settlement where a Reserve for Tasmanian Aboriginals had been established[242].

Lieutenant Darling and his father General Darling – then Governor of New South Wales were not without their critics. The following article appeared in The Tasmanian Newspaper in June 1832:

The flagrant conduct of General Darling is a striking instance of the effects of the corrupt system, under which the nation so long has groaned. We trust, however, to see an example made of him, which will operate as a warning to all British Governors of settlements, for the future, who must *feel*, what they ought previously to have learned, that power has been delegated to them from their Sovereign, not for their individual honour or aggrandizement, but for the weal and happiness of the people intrusted to their sway. The whole system of our Colonial administration requires revision, as this upstart drummer's son, who has "played such freaks before high Heaven," painfully evinces. We extract what follows from Mr. Stephens able reply to the General in defence of Mr. Hume; and a more triumphant refutation was never made.

OFFICES AND GRANTS TO THE DARLING FAMILY.

9th. Ensign W. J. Darling, nephew. Ensign of the 63rd Regiment. Living with the Governor, on leave of absence from his regiment, which is stationed at Van Diemen's Land.

The Hobart Town Courier published the following comment on 3 Jan 1834, a week after the Headquarters and all the Companies of the 63rd, except No. 2 Company, had sailed for India:

*Among the officers of the 63d who remain as settlers in Van Diemen's Land, we may enumerate the following, viz. Capt. Vicary, Capt. Nielly, Lieutenant Grove, Lieutenant Aubin, Lieutenant Barrow, Adjutant Montgomery, Ensign Darling, at present Commandant at Flinders island, and who has been transferred to the 21st Fusiliers, and we believe we may add Dr. Bohen, besides Capt. Wentworth expected to return to the colony when he has delivered up his invalid charge at the home depot, as also Capt. England and*

[242] Clements, N. (2014). The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/206047778

*Ensign Tytler of the 4th. Several of those now gone on to India are expected speedily to return as soon as they are able to effect the necessary arrangements, among whom are Capt. Briggs, Capt. Mahon, Quarter Master Cart, Lieut. Champ, Assistant Surgeon Russell.*

Lieutenant William James Darling is listed in the 1840 Army List in the 63rd Regiment of Foot as Adjutant with a seniority dated 19 September 1833 and appointed Adjutant on 8 August 1838. Major William James Darling is listed in the 1847 Army List for the 63rd Regiment

Frederick, son of Captain Darling, aged 2 months was buried in the Church of England Cemetery Bellary on 4th June 1844[243]

Slack records that Captain W.J. Darling died on 3 June 1847 while aboard the ship "Larkins" during the Regiment's return to England, after 14 years' service in India[244].

[243] List of European tombs in the Bellary district with inscriptions thereon / compiled by J.J. Cotton ; edited by Eileen Hewson. - Version details—Trove. (n.d.). Retrieved 10 June 2020, from https://trove.nla.gov.au/work/35052289?q&versionId=43526991

[244] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/22591949

## Ensign John Peyton Jones (1809-1891)

Ensign John Peyton Jones appears in the 1830 Army List for the 63rd Regiment for the first time with a regimental seniority date of 14 May 1829. He remained on the 63rd's Army List for the years 1830-1838, promoted Lieutenant in 1834 and Adjutant for the years 1834-1838.

John Peyton Jones was born 29 January 1809 at Ardnaglass, County Sligo, Ireland, to Lewis and Mary Jones. His brother was Admiral Sir Lewis Jones RN

On the Regimental Muster Roll for the June Quarter 1831, J.P. Jones is listed as "Detached Spring Bay". The Muster Rolls provide no other indications as to his postings during his service in Van Diemen's Land

> *Placing sentries at Eaglehawk Neck was only the first step towards its complete security, because in 1832 a soldier in command there, Ensign John Peyton Jones, put forward an ingenious suggestion that would make the isthmus an effective barrier for more than forty years. He wrote:*
> *It occurred to me that the only way to prevent the escape of Prisoners from Port Arthur in consequence of the noise occasioned by the continual roar of the sea breaking on the beach and the peculiar formation of the land which renders Sentries comparatively useless, was to establish a line of Lamps and Dogs – I therefore at once cover the way with cockle shells so as to shew a brilliant light on the ground at night, and proposed that a certain number of dogs (9) to be so placed that they could not fight although eat out of the same trough, and render it impossible for anyone to pass through."*
>
> *By September 1832, Arthur had despatched a schooner with dogs and equipment, and according to Peyton jones, so effective was the arrangement that during 16 months I was there, no man ever crossed the neck.*[245]

[245] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.pp.12

Picture with acknowledgements to M.Weidenhofer

John Peyton Jones married Eliza Dumas of Caithness, Scotland, the daughter of Capt. John Craig Dumas formally of the 63rd Regiment, in St John's Church, New Town on 20 February 1837. They had ten children.[246]

On 30 July 1841, Governor Franklin appointed John Peyton Jones to the position of Police Magistrate at Westbury, Tasmania . Later he was elected the first Warden of the Westbury Municipal Council in 1863. Mr Jones died at the age of 82 on the 21 November 1891 and was buried in the Anglican and General Cemetery in Dexter Street, in Westbury, Tasmania[247].

[246] FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q279-9Y2X : 16 March 2018), John Peyton Jones and Eliza Dumas, 20 Feb 1837; citing Marriage 20 Feb 1837, Hobart, Tasmania, Australia, line #7541, Archives Office of Tasmania, Hobart; FHL microfilm 7,368,152.

[247] Jones, John Peyton (1809-1891)—People and organisations. (n.d.). Trove. Retrieved 19 May 2020, from https://nla.gov.au/nla.party-1487082

## Ensign George Brookes Pratt (1807-1843)

Ensign George Brookes Pratt is first recorded in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1831 with a regimental seniority of 31 December 1829. He is again listed in 1832 and 1833 but is not listed in the Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment after that date.

Ensign Pratt arrived on 16 October 1830 in Hobart with a detachment of 63rd Regiment and 211 male prisoners on the ship *Royal George*.[248]

Ensign Pratt is recorded as "Leave of absence in Sydney" in the Muster Roll dated 31 March 1831.

Ensign Pratt of the 63rd Regiment is mentioned in Shipping News in the Colonial Times dated 3 May 1831 as leaving Hobart in the barque *Merope* bound for Mauritius.[249] A further notice in the Hobart Courier states that Ensign Pratt is departing on the *Merope "for the benefit of his health.*[250]

The Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment indicate that George Brookes was promoted Lieutenant in 1841.

Slack records that Captain G.B. Pratt died on 19th April 1843 during a Cholera epidemic at Madras.[251]

Captain George Brooks Pratt, eldest son of George Pratt, Purveyor of H.M. Forces, Fort Pitt, Chatham, died 19th April 1843 at Bellary, India, aged 33.[252]

---

[248] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Fri 22 Oct 1830 Page 2 SHIP NEWS.
[249] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 3 May 1831 Page 2 SHIP NEWS.
[250] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 7 May 1831 Page 2 The Courier.
[251] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.
[252] List of European tombs in the Bellary district with inscriptions thereon / compiled by J.J. Cotton ; edited by Eileen Hewson. - Version details—Trove. (n.d.). Retrieved 10 June 2020, from https://trove.nla.gov.au/work/35052289?q&versionId=43526991

## Ensign Charles Campbell Elton

Ensign Charles Campbell Elton is first recorded in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1831 with a regimental seniority date of 3 August 1830. He is listed as an officer of the 63rd after that date.

A search of the Army Lists for 1832 found that an Ensign Charles Campbell Elton is recorded on the Army List for the 4th Regiment of Foot to which he transferred on 25 November 1831.

He is probably identical with the “F.C. Elton

Recorded in 1831 Muster Roll as At Regimental Depot. He did not accompany the Regiment to Van Diemen’s Land.

## Lieutenant John Montgomery (1797-1837)

The 1828 Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment list Ensign John Montgomery as the Adjutant of the Regiment with a seniority date of 7 June 1827. He remains listed as Adjutant for the years 1828-1833. In the 1834 List he is recorded as Lieutenant John Montgomery with a seniority date of 19 September 1833. He is not on the 63rd's Army List after that date.

Whylly lists Adjutant J. Montgomery amongst those who served with the Regiment in Portugal in 1827. During 1830 and 1831 he is recorded as at Regimental Headquarters in Hobart. The muster rolls indicate that he did not accompany the 63rd to India in 1834.[253]

There are several references to John Montgomery later as Adjutant of the 63rd Regiment in Captain Charles O'Hara Booth's Journal as summarised as follows:

> *It appears that Ensign J Montgomery was the Superintendent of the newly created Point Puer Boys' Prison and responsible to Booth. When the 63rd departed, Montgomery remained since he had sent in his papers to retire the Service. Apparently Montgomery "has been exceedingly addicted to drinking and it has brought him almost to utter ruin … with the exception of this one vicious propensity, he is an exceedingly useful and well conducted person, having by his own exemplary conduct raised himself from the ranks to hold a Commission in His Majesty's Service." On receiving a favourable report of Montgomery from Booth, Lt Governor Arthur, on 21st March 1834, approved Montgomery's wife and children being permitted to join him and receiving rations. They arrived at Port Arthur on 4th April 1834. Montgomery continued to misuse alcohol and was later removed from his post*.[254]

Ensign Montgomery was replaced as Town Adjutant by Lieutenant Pole in August 1833[255]

The Hobart Town Courier published the following comment on 3 Jan 1834, a week after the Headquarters and all the Companies of the 63rd,,, except No. 2 Company, had sailed for India:

> *Among the officers of the 63d who remain as settlers in Van Diemen's Land, we may enumerate the following, viz. Capt. Vicary, Capt. Nielly, Lieutenant Grove, Lieutenant Aubin, Lieutenant Barrow, Adjutant Montgomery, Ensign Darling, at present Commandant at Flinders island, and who has been transferred to the 21st Fusiliers, and we believe we may add Dr. Bohan, besides Capt. Wentworth expected to return to the colony when he has delivered up his invalid charge at the home depot, as also Capt. England and Ensign Tytler of the 4th. Several of those now gone on to India are expected speedily to return as soon as they are able to effect the necessary arrangements, among whom are Capt. Briggs, Capt. Mahon, Quarter Master Cart, Lieut. Champ, Assistant Surgeon Russell.*

Booth's diary records a Mr Montgomery "late Adjutant of the 63rd" as taking charge of a new group of boys landed at Port Arthur and destined for the Point Puer Boys Prison on 11 January 1834.[168]

Ensign John Montgomery is probably identical with the John Montgomery who died in 1837 in Sydney.

---

[253] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.
[254] Reference Journal of Charles O'Hara Booth – Dora Heard Editor and CSO 1/693/15225
[255]The Austral-Asiatic Review (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1833) Tue 6 Aug 1833 Page 3

**Quartermaster Robert Cart ( - 1844)**

Quartermaster (QM) Robert Cart appears for the first time in the 63rd's Army List in 1829 and is listed with a regimental seniority date of 11 December 1828 and an Army seniority date of 20 January 1814. He remains listed in the years 1830-1840. QM Robert Cart is listed in the 63rd's June 1831 Muster Roll as present in Van Diemen's Land.

A search of the Army Lists for the year 1827 revealed that Lieutenant Robert Cart was on the List of officers on half pay since 1818. Hart's Annual Army List Volume 5 has the following entry for Lt. Robert Cart:

> *Cart, Robert (Ens. 24 September 1812, Lieutenant 20 January 1814). 63rd Foot*

with the following footnote:

> Quarter-Master Richard Cart served in the Peninsula from October 1812 to the end of that war in 1814, including the battle of Nive, blockade of Bayonne, and repulse of the sortie. [256]

QM Cart left Hobart with the HQ of the Regiment in December 1833 and continued to serve with the Regiment until 1840 when he retired on half-pay.

Quarter-master Robert Cart is probably identical with the Lieutenant Robert Carte who died in Limerick, Ireland on 6 August 1844, aged 62.

[256] Hart's Annual Army List, Special Reserve List, and Territorial Force List. (1844). John Murray.

## Surgeon William Bohan – (1783-1835)

The Army Lists for the years 1826-1835 show Surgeon William Bohan with a regimental seniority date of 20 May 1824 and an Army seniority date of 8 August 1822.

The muster rolls show that Surgeon W Bohan was stationed most of the period 1830 – 1833 in Hobart. Col H C Whylly indicates that he served with the Regiment in Portugal in 1827. The 1834 Calendar lists Surgeon W Bohan in Van Diemens Land with the Regiment.

The following entry in The Royal Military Chronicle provides more details of his earlier career[257]:

*To be Assistant-Surgeons.*

Hospital-Assistant James Price, vice Smith, superseded, being absent without leave. Dated July 24, 1813.—Hospital-Assistant James Johnson, vice Bohan, appointed to the West India Regiment. Dated July 25, 1813.

2d West India Regiment—Assistant-Surgeon William Bohan, from the 102d Foot, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Rea, deceased. Dated July 24, 1813.

And the following is a summary of his career from War Office records quoted in a FindMyPast entry referenced to WO 76 – Regimental Records of Officers' Services 1775-1914:

> *Name: William Bohan. Rank: Assistant Surgeon to Surgeon. Regiments: New South Wales 102nd; 3rd West Indies Regiment; 13th Dragoons; 65th Dragoons; 63rd Dragoons. Dates of Service: 1806-1824. Born: 1784.*

There is no mention of Surgeon Bohan accompanying the 63rd to India in January 1834. Surgeon W Bohan had served in NSW prior to his arrival with the 63rd, as there are several references to a Dr William Bohan, member of the first Medical Board in NSW, in 1808[258]

He was a member of the Van Diemen's Land Society in 1830 indicating he was well connected in Hobart society[259].

There are references to Dr Bohan in the Hobart press that suggest that he was a severe disciplinarian. He was reported to have prosecuted one of his servants for stealing a bottle of brandy[260] and dealt severely with another servant who became pregnant during service in his household.

In 1831 he conducted the post-mortem examination of Captain Peterson of the 63rd Regiment who died in February 1831.[261]

---

[257] VII, T. R. M. C. or B. O. M. R. and M. V. (1813). The Royal Military Chronicle or British Officers Monthly Register and Mentor VOL VII.

[258] Ford, E. (n.d.). Redfern, William (1774–1833). In Australian Dictionary of Biography. National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Retrieved 20 May 2020, from http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/redfern-william-2580

[259] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 16 Jan 1830 Page 2 .

[260] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Wed 22 Jun 1831 Page 3 Quarter Sessions, SATURDAY, JUNE l8, 1831

[261] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 25 Feb 1831 Page 7 TO THE EDITOR OF THE TASMANIAN.

In June 1831 he was involved in some controversy regarding allegations that he attended the home of a dying woman while he was under the influence of alcohol at the time.[262]

In January 1832, advertisements appeared in the Tasmanian Newspaper advertising the sale of Dr Bohan's household furniture prior to his departure to Sydney "for the benefit of his health".[263] Articles mentioned included:

- Household furniture, plate, glass, china
- Library of Dr Bohan
- a six-octave Piano Forte by Clementi
- a pedestal solar microscope
- an excellent marine barometer

the sale was to be conducted by auction and a catalogue would be available.

DR. BOHAN.—We have sincere pleasure in again seeing this old and esteemed officer sufficiently recovered from his long and severe indisposition, to take exercise in an open carriage, and to enjoy the society of his numerous friends. His long sojourn (with his late Regt. the 11th Dragoons) in India, has had the usual effect upon European constitutions, and Dr. Bohan is under the necessity of passing the ensuing winter in the warmer climate of the Sister Colony, where he was quartered with the 102d Regt., (in which he then served) 20 years ago, and where he has numerous friends to whom his presence will be most welcome.

The following article appeared under the heading "The Harvest" in The Tasmanian on Saturday 21st January 1832:

We lately mentioned that a second Masonic Lodge had been formed in Hobart town, and we have now the pleasure to add that at the installation of the new Master Mr. R. L. Murray) on Tuesday last, the lodges had the satisfaction to elect that eminent free-mason Dr. Bohan, Surgeon of H.M. 63d regt. to the high station of Provincial Grand Master in Van Diemen's land, under whose auspices this very honourable and moral order will, we doubt not, arrive at a highly creditable state of perfection in this colony.

The following article appeared in the Hobart Town Courier on Saturday 5 May 1832, Page 2

Captain Charles O'Hara Booth mentioned dining with the Bohans (at their home in Hobart) on 13th May 1833[264].

It appears that Surgeon of the 63rd Regiment, William Bohan moved back to Sydney in late 1833, and subsequently travelled on to England where he died, on Half-Pay on 9 September 1835 aged 52 years[265] His widow, Elizabeth Bowen, whom he married at St George Church in London 16 July 1804, was granted a Widows pension.

[262] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Wed 22 Jun 1831 Page 3 Coroner's Inquest.
[263] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 14 Jan 1832 Page 2 Advertising
[264] Booth, C. O., Heard, D., & Association, T. H. R. (1981). The journal of Charles O'Hara Booth, commandant of the Port Arthur penal settlement. Hobart : Tasmanian Historical Research Association ; Sandy Bay, Tas. : distributed by Blubber Head Press.
[265] UK, British Army and Navy Birth, Marriage and Death Records, 1730-1960

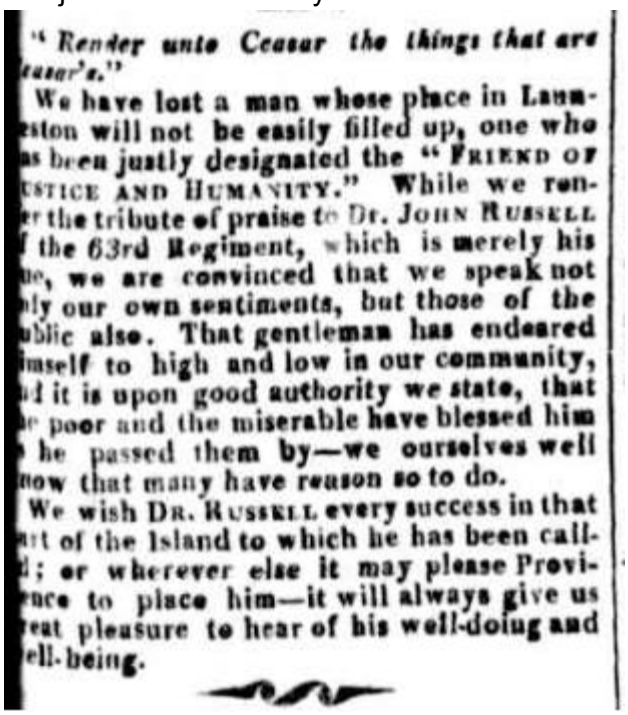
## Mr John James Russell (1804-1863)

The Australian records that Assistant Surgeon Dr Russell of the 63rd Regiment arrived aboard the "Ferguson on 26th March 1829 in Sydney from Dublin with a detachment of the 63rd Regiment[266].

Assistant Surgeon John James Russell first appears on the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1827 with the regimental seniority of October 1826 and an Army seniority of April 1826. He is similarly listed in the Army lists from 1827 to 1836. His name does not appear in the Army Lists for 63rd Regiment beyond 1836.

Assistant Surgeon Russell was initially posted with a Detachment of the 63rd to Launceston, however in January 1830 the Launceston Advertiser notes that "*Mr Russell of the 63rd Regiment is on the road to this town to succeed the late Dr. Owen*."[267]

Upon leaving Launceston, the local newspapers spoke highly of Dr Russell, praising him for his "justice and humanity".[139]



"*Render unto Ceasar the things that are Ceasar's.*"

We have lost a man whose place in Launceston will not be easily filled up, one who has been justly designated the "FRIEND OF JUSTICE AND HUMANITY." While we render the tribute of praise to Dr. JOHN RUSSELL of the 63rd Regiment, which is merely his due, we are convinced that we speak not only our own sentiments, but those of the public also. That gentleman has endeared himself to high and low in our community, and it is upon good authority we state, that the poor and the miserable have blessed him as he passed them by—we ourselves well know that many have reason so to do.

We wish Dr. RUSSELL every success in that part of the Island to which he has been called; or wherever else it may please Providence to place him—it will always give us great pleasure to hear of his well-doing and well-being.

The Muster Roll for the June Quarter 1831 records Assistant Surgeon Russell as "Detached Port Arthur".

Assistant Surgeon Russell was appointed by Governor Arthur to establish a "sawing station" in Birch's Bay. Upon arrival on the *Derwent* in September 1830 he chose a site and prepared a plan which he submitted to Governor Arthur for his approval. Arthur approved the plan and appointed Surgeon John Russell as the Commandant. Fifty Prisoners were selected and a detachment of an officer and 15 rank and file from the 63rd Regiment were sent to establish the new penal settlement which was to become known as Port Arthur.

Under Surgeon John Russell's management, huts were built and the timber cutting operations established and, after considerable early difficulties with the availability of supplies, the

[266] The Australian (Sydney, NSW : 1824 - 1848) Tue 31 Mar 1829 Page 3 SHIPPING NEWS.
[267] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 23 Aug 1830 Page 3

settlement was judged to be both a convenient and easily secure location offering a sound alternative to the Maria Island settlement. Surgeon Russell acquired a reputation as a humane Commandant and a competent manager of convicts. As the operation grew, it was decided to replace Assistant Surgeon John Russell with Captain John Mahon in July 1831[268].

It is likely that Russell continued to be employed by Governor Arthur on special projects. In 1832 he was involved in the establishment of a Boy's Prison at Port Arthur as a result of his concerns about the influence of older prisoners on the younger boys being sent to the Port Arthur settlement. In February 1833 he provided a detailed briefing on Port Arthur to Captain Charles O'Hara Booth on his arrival in February 1833.[140]

In May 1833, the Colonial Times referred to Dr Russell as the "First Apothecary to the Colonial Hospital" suggesting that he was favoured by the colonial authorities. In September of that year, he was reported to have been appointed to conduct inspections of hospitals in Launceston and George Town.[269]

Later in October 1833, after the 63rd had received orders to deploy to India, the Colonial Times published an opinion piece that suggested that Surgeon Russell may wish to stay in the Colony to avoid the health dangers in India:

> *We understand from good authority, though, we do not vouch for it, that Assistant Surgeon and Colonial Apothecary Doctor Russell, of the 63rd regiment, having the fear of Cholera Morbus, in India before his eyes, is most solicitous to remain, and dispense medicine for as long a period as possible among us, and that his late visit to Launceston independent of visiting the various Hospitals in his route, was to collect Subscribers, which, together with the lucrative situation of Colonial Surgeon, would have netted him a handsome income. However, it is one thing to wish, and another to possess, and we very much fear, however desirable it maybe, to retain the valuable services of so able a gentleman, that his whole time must once more be devoted to the attendance of the 63rd regiment. He has had a "rosy billet" for a pretty, considerable time however, and therefore must be contented.*[270]

During the last few months before their departure for India, the Regiment was concentrated in Hobart. During that period in barracks, the officers conducted classes for their off-duty troops and The Colonial Times Newspaper reported that Surgeon Russell acted like a "Vice-Chancellor"[271]

In January 1834, after the Regiment's departure for India, the Hobart Courier published an article in which it was suggested that Assistant Surgeon Russell was among those who wished to return to the Colony[272]

Wylly records J Russell as among members of the 63rd Regiment who were stationed at Fort St George, Madras, India in 1834.[273]

The Canada, British Regimental Registers of Service, 1756-1900 lists Assistant Surgeon John James Russell of the 73rd Regiment of Foot, born in Dublin in 1804 as having served as an

[268] Weidenhofer, M. (1981). Port Arthur: A place of misery. Oxford University Press.
[269] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 21 May 1833
[270] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 1 Oct 1833
[271] Colonial Times (Hobart, Tas. : 1828 - 1857) Tue 8 Oct 1833
[272] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 3 Jan 1834
[273] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.

Assistant Surgeon in America from 29 July 1839 to 6 July 1841. The record includes the undated note “Promoted to the 36th Regiment”.

The 1851 England Census records a John James Russell as a visitor, aged 47 years, Inland Revenue Department, resident at 29 Trumpington Mansions, Trumpington with several other military family members

The burial of a John James Russell aged 59 is recorded at South Lambeth Chapel, London on 23 June 1863.

## Assistant Surgeon William Milligan

"Assistant Surgeon William Milligan, M.D." first appears in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1830 listed with a regimental seniority of 9 July 1829 and an Army seniority of 10 February 1814.

A search of the Army Lists for the period 1814-1828 revealed an Assistant Surgeon William Mulligan appears on the 1816 Army List for 82nd Regiment with a regimental seniority date of 10 February 1814. He appears on that Regiment's Army Lists from 1814-1822 as an Assistant Surgeon and then on Half-pay until joining the 63rd Regiment in 1828.

He is listed on the 63rd Regiment's Muster Roll for the June Quarter 1831 as "On duty Swan River".

Surgeon Milligan was a replacement in the initial party to land at Swan River aboard the HMS *Sulphur* in 1829 following the tragic drowning of Surgeon Daly and his daughter at Cape Town. Assistant Surgeon Tully Daly had a family consisting of five ladies for whom passages were found on the Parmelia and, while returning from a shore trip with his eldest daughter, was drowned at Cape Town.

Wylly notes that Surgeon Milligan among the officers of the 63rd who landed in Fort St George in India from Swan River Settlement on 26 May 1834.[274]

[274] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.

## Paymaster Lieutenant Hugh Percy Forster

Lieutenant Hugh Percy Forster first appears on the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1823 with a regimental seniority date of 17 January 1822 and an Army seniority date of 14 December 1815.

Wylly records Paymaster Forster as among those officers who served with the Regiment in the West Indies who landed with the Regiment in Portugal in in January 1827.[275] He notes that Lieutenant Forster had transferred to the Regiment in 1817 from the York Light Infantry Volunteers.[168]

He is recorded as a Lieutenant on the 1824 Army List for the 63rd but from 1826 to 1837 he is listed as Paymaster. He does not appear on the 63rd Regiments Army List after that date.

He appears of the Regimental Muster Roll for the June Quarter 1831 as Paymaster and present in Van Diemen's Land.

In August 1832, The Hobart Town Courier reported that Captain Forster, paymaster of the 63rd Regiment was "a distinguished chess player" and that he was keen to promote the game in Hobart.[276]

[275] Wylly, H. C. (1923). History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot). Forster Groom.
[276] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 3 Aug 1832 Page 2

## Captain John Craig Dumas (1778-1852)

The 1829 and 1830 Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment lists Captain John Craig Dumas with a regimental seniority date of 4 December 1828 and an Army seniority date of 2 Jan 1812. However, Captain Dumas does not appear on the Army Lists for the 63rd after that year.

Captain Dumas, Mrs Dumas and their servant arrived in Hobart on 28 August 1829 aboard the convict transport *York* with seven children and a Detachment of 63rd Regiment.[277]

In September 1830, Captain Dumas's eldest daughter was married in Hobart to local settler and later prominent barrister and solicitor Robert Pitcairn.[278]

.

Captain Dumas was a member of the Court Martial that tried Lieutenant Carew for "gross neglect of duty as an officer" in the matter of the piratical seizure of the Brig Cyprus.[279] (See also Annex B to this history).

Captain John Craig Dumas was born about 9 April 1778 in Killarney, County Kerry, Ireland. He married Dorothea Paton on 25 January 1809 in Caithness, Scotland and five children.[280]

The following summary of his life is copied from his publicly available profile on Wikitree:

> *1771 - 1778 - It is known from John Craig Dumas's military record that he was born in Killarney, Kerry, Ireland. This record shows his year of birth as 1778 although his death notice and death record conflict with this and suggest his birth year was 1771.*
>
> *1798 - The following information was available from his military record. In 1798 he joined the 25th Regiment of Foot. He was commissioned in the 84th Regiment in 1798 and*
>
> *1807 - subsequently transferred to the 75th Regiment, serving in India until 1807. Dumas was wounded several times while serving in India.*
>
> *1812 - Posted to Sicily in 1812, Dumas served as Assistant Adjutant-General to Sir Hugh Dalrymple. Dumas was sent to the Ionian Islands with the 75th regiment and acted as Governor of Ithaca. Later transferred to Gibraltar,*
>
> *1828 - Dumas retired on half pay in 1828. Joining the 63rd Regiment in 1829,*
>
> *1829 - Dumas, his wife and seven children arrived in Hobart town on 29th August 1829 aboard the "York"*
>
> *1830 - Dumas sold his commission in 1830. . He had embarked as commander of the guard on the convict transport. Although granted 2,560 acres in the north of the colony,*
>
> *1831 -Dumas resided in the Richmond district from 1831 until the 1850s. Dumas purchased William Jemott's "Lyne Grove", Coal River in mid 1831.*
>
> *1840 - He continued to live at "Lyne Grove" during the 1840s although William Kearney had purchased the property from Dumas.*
>
> *1840 -In April 1850, Dumas was living at "The Views" (formerly "Nugent"), Richmond.*[173]
>
> *1842 - he died on 6th April, 1852 in Richmond.* [at his residence "Nugent"]

The Obituary on the following pages appeared in the Colonial Times in 1852:

---

[277] Launceston Advertiser (Tas. : 1829 - 1846) Mon 7 Sep 1829 Page 2 SHIP NEWS
[278] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 16 May 1829
[279] The Sydney Gazette and New South Wales Advertiser (NSW : 1803 - 1842) Tue 17 Nov 1829 Page 2 Fibs and Facts.
[280] John Craig Dumas (abt.1778-1852) | WikiTree FREE Family Tree. (n.d.). Retrieved 20 May 2020,

## THE LATE CAPTAIN DUMAS.

The *Sydney Morning Herald* of 3rd inst., gives the following memoir of this gentleman:—

Captain John Craig Dumas, late of H.M. 63rd Regiment, died on the 6th November ultimo, at his residence, Nugent, Van Diemen's Land. As one of Wellington's veteran officers (his service dating from the Great Captain's early glories in India), and as an old and respected colonist of Australasia, a brief outline of his long and honorable career will be read with interest. The deceased officer entered the service in the early part of 1798, and being immediately ordered to India, at that date the seat of most important military operations, he upon his arrival there exchanged into the 75th regiment, and his earliest services were in connection with the determined measures taken by the Governor-General in respect to Hydrabad. The invasion of the kingdom of Mysore being decided upon by the Marquis of Wellesley, the 75th formed part of the force placed under the orders of General Harris to effect this great project, and Mr. Dumas took part in the various affairs that occured before the fall of Seringapatam, particularly in the battle of Malavilly, the attack on which occasion was led by Colonel Wesleslley (now the Duke of Wellington). The whole army of the Sultan was engaged in this contest, and so inferior was the British force both in cavalry and light troops, that when the Indian line gave way, and a general retreat ensued, General Harris was not in a position to molest it. But this battle afforded another proof how unable even the flower of the eastern armies was to contend in pitched battle with the British. The famous movement across the Cavery at the falls of Sessilla, and so along the southern bank of that river to Seringapatam. It was then that Tippo Saib, baffled by the unexpected movement of the British General, called his principal officers together, together, and said "We have arrived at our last stage, what is your determination?" "To die along with you!" was their reply, the principal chief throwing himself prostrate, and clasping the feet of the Sultan, the Indian sign of the most solemn farewell. From the 5th of April to the 1st of May, various determined attacks were made upon different positions of the enemy's advanced line, in several of which Mr. Dumas particularly distinguished himself, and was prominently mentioned in general orders. On the morning of the memorable 4th of May, he was appointed to lead a forlorn hope from the left column of Sir David Baird's storming-party. The brave defence of the left walls of Seringapatam by the Sultan's troops, led by Tippo in person, is a striking instance of Indian chivalry. The English storming parties, on mounting the ladders, discovered to their surprise a deep ditch separating it from an inner rampart, where the enemy in great force kept up a destructive fire; whilst they gallantly defended successive traverses formed across the path of the assailants. Mr. Dumas was one of the first who mounted the ladders, but in the desperate contest which ensued, he received three several sabre wounds, on receiving the last of which (across the head) he was precipitated from the walls. All the commissioned officers who successively led the attack at this point, were killed or wounded. Tippo himself fell, receiving two musket balls in his side. The wounds of Mr. Dumas were of the most serious nature; tetanus followed, and scarcely a hope was entertained of his life. He nevertheless recovered, and was present in 1804 at the storming of Bhurtpore, where he was again severely wounded. In 1807, the pacific policy of Lord Minto enabled the East India Company to modify their hostile demonstrations, and Mr. Dumas returned to England with his regiment, then reduced in numbers, a mere skeleton. In 1812, the 75th was again ordered for foreign service, and proceeded to Sicily, where it was engaged with the army under Sir Hugh Dalrymple in the various affairs between the raising of Joachim Murat to the throne of Naples and the restoration of Ferdinand. Having obtained his company (by a death vacancy) soon after his arrival in Sicily, Captain Dumas was appointed assistant Adjutant-General to Sir Hugh Dalrymple. When Sicily was evacuated by the British, at the conclusion of the war, the 75th was ordered to the Ionian Islands, and Captain Dumas was appointed Governor of Ithaca, when the treaty between Russia and England as to the protection of these islands by the British was signed. He subsequently governed the island of Paxo. In 1822, the

Continued on the next page

75th were removed to Gibraltar, and Captain Damas went home on leave, rejoining his corps at Gibraltar in 1824. In 1828, the state of his health induced him to retire on half pay; but a life of ease to one who had so long been actively engaged was not found endurable, and in 1821 he joined the 63rd regiment, then under orders for the Australian colonies, and he soon afterwards arrived in Van Diemen's Land. The state of his health, the excruciating pain which at frequent intervals resulted from his wounds, compelled him at length to sell out, a matter to him of the most poignant regret, for never was a man more enthusiastically devoted to his country. He however retained his spirit to the last, and died, universally esteemed in his 75th year.

## Captain William Hughes (1795-1830)

The Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment during the period 1817-1830 list Captain William Hughes as an Ensign with a regimental seniority date of 11 April 1816, as a Lieutenant dated18 November 1819 and as a Captain dated March 1825. Captain Hughes would therefor have served with the Regiment in the West Indies, Ireland, and Portugal during those years.

Slack records thar Captain William Hughes died on the 5th June 1830, "his remains were interred in the burial ground at Hobart Town, with funeral honours."[281], [282]

There is no references to Captain Hughes in the Hobart press other that an brief mention when in July 1830, the Tasmanian newspaper records that "Mrs Hughes, the widow of the late Captain H. of the 63rd, also embarks" on the ship *Mary* bound for England.[283]

Mrs Anne Hughes of Hollybrook County Sligo Ireland widow of the late Captain William Hughes of 63rd Regiment of Foot who died at Hobart Town 4 June 1830 aged thirty-five, from an "eruption of a blood vessel", applied for a Widows pension on 16 July 1831. The application stated that they had married at St Andrews Church Dublin on 1st October 1824.

[281] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.
[282] Civil Deaths and Burials 1803-1933. Tasmanian Deaths. Tasmanian Archive & Heritage Office. Hobart.
[283] The Tasmanian (Hobart Town, Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Fri 9 Jul 1830 Page 7 LAST ACCOUNTS FROM SWAN RIVER.

## Captain Thomas William Paterson (1790-1831)

Captain Thomas Paterson first appears in the Army List for the 63rd Regiment in 1826 and is similarly listed each year to 1831, with a regimental seniority date of 3 June 1824 and an Army seniority date of 6 May 1824.

A search of the Army Lists for 1820-1825 reveals a possible match for Captain Thomas Paterson in the 1824 Army List for 8th Regiment of Light Dragoons which lists a Lieutenant Thomas Paterson with a regimental seniority date of 1 February 1807.

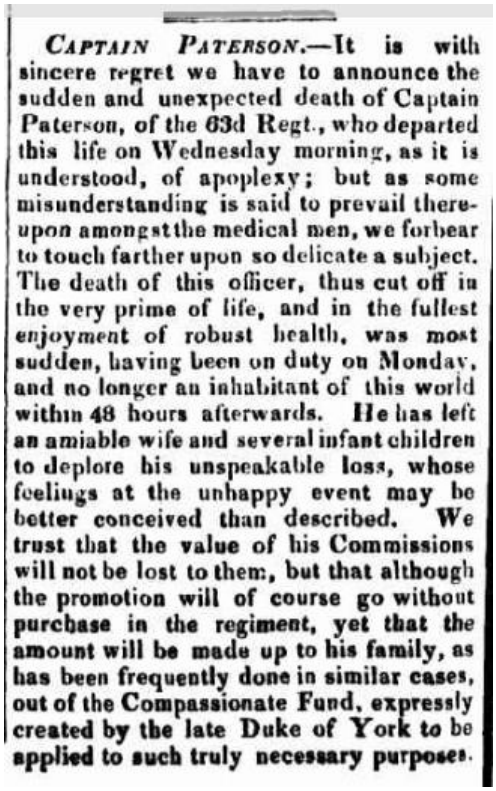
Captain Paterson with his wife and child is reported to have arrived in Hobart Town from Sydney aboard the *Guilford* with a detachment of 4 Sergeants, and 57 rank and file of the 63rd on 9 January 1830, having arrived in Sydney on 22 December 1829.[284]

Bateson records the convict ship *Guilford* arriving in Sydney on 4th November 1829 having sailed from Dublin on 12 July 1829 with 200 convicts, 4 of whom died during the ships passage.[285]

The Hobart Town Courier Newspaper reported that Captain Paterson was elected a member of the Van Diemen's Land Society at a meeting held on Saturday 16 January 1830.[286]

There is no indication in the Regimental Muster Rolls for 1829 and 1830 of the details of Captain Paterson's duties although it appears that he was stationed at regimental headquarters in Hobart.

Captain Thomas William Patterson (sic) of 63rd Regiment was buried on 18 February 1831 at Hobart Town, aged 41 years.[287] The following notice appeared in The Tasmanian newspaper on Friday 18 February 1831:



*Captain Paterson.*—It is with sincere regret we have to announce the sudden and unexpected death of Captain Paterson, of the 63d Regt., who departed this life on Wednesday morning, as it is understood, of apoplexy; but as some misunderstanding is said to prevail thereupon amongst the medical men, we forbear to touch farther upon so delicate a subject. The death of this officer, thus cut off in the very prime of life, and in the fullest enjoyment of robust health, was most sudden, having been on duty on Monday, and no longer an inhabitant of this world within 48 hours afterwards. He has left an amiable wife and several infant children to deplore his unspeakable loss, whose feelings at the unhappy event may be better conceived than described. We trust that the value of his Commissions will not be lost to them, but that although the promotion will of course go without purchase in the regiment, yet that the amount will be made up to his family, as has been frequently done in similar cases, out of the Compassionate Fund, expressly created by the late Duke of York to be applied to such truly necessary purposes.

[284] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 9 Jan 1830 Page 2
[285] Bateson, C. (1959). The convict ships, 1787-1868 (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson.
[286] The Hobart Town Courier (Tas. : 1827 - 1839) Sat 16 Jan 1830 Page 2 THE VAN DIEMEN'S LAND SOCIETY.
[287] Civil Deaths and Burials 1803-1933. Tasmanian Deaths. Tasmanian Archive & Heritage Office. Hobart.

## Ensign Henry Joseph Swyny (1814-1848)

The Army Lists for the 63rd Regiment list Henry Joseph Swyny from 1832 to 1843, as Ensign from 2 December 1831, Lieutenant from 18 October 1833 and Captain from 16 July 1841.He is listed in the Army Lis.

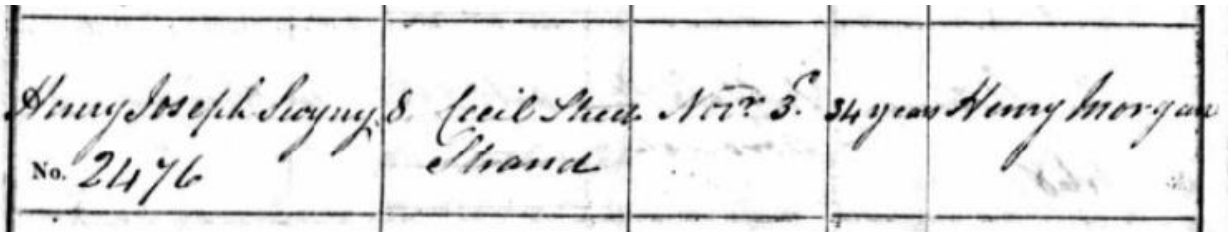
Captain Henry Joseph Swyny is listed as On Half-Pay since 8 November 1844 in the Army List for 1847.

Regimental Muster Roll for the June Quarter of 1831 but is mentioned in the local newspaper on 14th December 1832 as one of those posted to Launceston to relieve the detachment of the 4th Regiment under orders to embark for Sydney.

THE ARMY.—The 21st or Scotch Fusileers, are under orders for this island, to replace the 63d; and not for New South Wales, as stated in a former number, under the authority of a London Newspaper: The 63rd have received their embarkation orders for Madras, and the first division will proceed thither, as soon as a sufficient number of the 21st shall arrive to do garrison duty. The whole of the 4th have received orders to embark for Sydney, to join head-quarters, with the exception of Captain England, who remains here, as elsewhere mentioned, on leave of absence. Lieut. Dexter and Ensign Swyney of the 63rd. have proceeded to Launceston with detachments of that regiment under their command, by way of relieving the 4th, at present doing duty there; Lieutenant Montgomery, has proceeded to Ross, to relieve Lieutenant Pole; both of the 63rd—The 63rd underwent the usual half-yearly inspection in the paddock, on Wednesday, under Colonel Logan, His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor having been prevented by urgent business from attending, when a variety of masterly manœuvres weregone through, inamannerhighly creditable to the Officers, as well as men of that fine corps.

Newly promoted Lieutenant Henry Swyny left Van Diemen's Land with the Regiment in December 1833 and was among the officers who landed in Madras, India in 1834.[288]

A Henry Joseph Swyny was buried at St Giles, Camberwell on 3 November 1848, aged 34.




[288] Slack, J. (1884). The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

## Appendix "E"

## Muster Rolls of the 63rd Regiment of Foot for the Quarter ended 31 March 1832

The following transcriptions of the Muster Rolls are a composite of several separate Quarterly Muster Rolls for the nine months period June 1831 to March 1832. Because several pages of the Rolls were missing from the digitised rolls available from the National Library of Australia, it was decided to include the names and regimental numbers from the three different rolls during the period July 1831 to March 1832. It is hoped that by this means we can be reasonably sure that the transcription includes the names of all who served during that period.

Several comments about the Rolls need to be made:

- In comparing the three different Musters, it was noted that some names are missing in one but reappear in another.
- That the spellings of the same man's name in the rolls vary from quarter to quarter.
- That the records of the locations of men serving in various Detachments change frequently. Because this transcription is a composite of three Muster Rolls, the multiple locations served have been omitted in this transcription in some cases.
- Wherever legible, the notes in the "Remarks" column have been included.
- The names in the rolls of recruits and men who have transferred from other Regiments and recorded in the rolls as being "at the Regimental Depot" have been included in this composite as many would have arrived in Australia during the period.

The digitised copies of the Muster Rolls of the 63rd Regiment for the period December 1827 to March 1834 are available on-line from the National Archives (Australian Joint Copying Project, from Records of the UK War Office) as follows:

December 1827 to December 1828
**https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/261118200**

December 1828 to December 1830
**https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/261118201**

December 1830 to December 1831
**https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/261118202**

January 1832 to March 1833
**https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/261118203**

April 1833 to March 1834
**https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/261118204**

## Muster Rolls of the 63rd Regiment of Foot July to December 1832

| Rank | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Colonel | William Dyott | In England | | | |
| Lt. Colonel | Joseph Logan | | | | |
| Major | James William Fairtlough | | | | |
| Major | Sholto Douglas | | | | |
| Captain | Pery Baylee (BM) | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| Captain | James Briggs | Detached Port Arthur | | | |
| Captain | D'Arcy Wentworth | Detached Bothwell | | | |
| Captain | Frederick Chidley Irwin | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Captain | Michael Vicary | | | | |
| Captain | John Mahon | | | | |
| Captain | William Wilson | At Regimental Depot | | | |
| Captain | William Pedder | | | | |
| Captain | Richard Fry | On passage to England from 8 June 1830 | | | From Lieut vice Hughes 5 June 1830 |
| Lieutenant | John Gibbons | Detached Bridge Water | | | |
| Lieutenant | Christopher Dexter | | | | |
| Lieutenant | Francis Aubin | Deatached Oyster Bay | | | |
| Lieutenant | Daniel Alt | At Regimental Depot | | | |
| Lieutenant | William Warre Barrow | Detached Pitt Water | | | |
| Lieutenant | William Marcus Carew | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Lieutenant | Richard Lane | | | | Town Adjutant |
| Lieutenant | Archibald Erskine | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Lieutenant | Thomas Grove | | | On Duty at Camberwell | |
| Lieutenant | Henry Croly | | | Detached Bothwell | |
| Lieutenant | Arthur Cunliffe Pole | | | | From Ensign vice Fry 5 June 1830 |
| Ensign | William Thomas Napier Champ | Detached New Norfolk | | | |
| Ensign | Donald Hume Macleod | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Ensign | Denis McCarthy Stubberman | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| Ensign | Robert Dale | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Ensign | William James Darling | On Leave of absence in Sydney | | | |
| Ensign | John Peyton Jones | Detached at Spring Bay | | | |
| Ensign | George Brookes Pratt | On leave of absence at Sydney | | | |
| Ensign | Charles Campbell Elton | At Regimental Depot | | | |
| Adjutant | John Montgomery | | | | |
| Quarter Master | Robert Cart | | | | |
| Surgeon | William Bohan | | | | |
| Assistant Surgeon | John James Russell | Detached Port Arthur | | | |
| Assistant Surgeon | William Milligan | Detached Swan River | | | |
| Paymaster | Hugh Percy Forster | | | | |
| | | | | | |

The following Roll is a composite of three Muster Rolls between July 1831 and March 1832.

| Regt. No. | Rank | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 130 | Sergeant Major | Mayne Henry | | | | |
| 16 | QM Sergeant | Skene James | | | | |
| 602 | QTM Clerk | Thomas William | | | | |
| 240 | School Master Sergeant | Shaw Daniel | | | | |
| 674 | Arm. Sergeant | Morris William | | | | |
| 689 | Drum Major Sergeant | Bowyer Samuel | | | | |
| 63 | Hosp Sergeant | McCarthy Charles | | | | |
| 101 | **Colour Sergeants** | Barrow Edward | At Swan River | | | |
| 175 | " | Bell Richard | | | | |
| 265 | " | Dixon James | | | | |
| 30 | " | Horsham Abraham | | | | |
| 297 | " | Joyce Edward | | | | |
| 227 | " | Lee, John 2 | | | | |
| 359 | " | McNamara Francis | | | | |
| 38 | " | Manuel Edward | At Regimental Depot England | | | |
| 96 | " | Mason John | | | | Fr. Colour Sergeant 6 Oct 1830 |
| 96 | " | Mayhew William | | | | To Colour Sergeant 7 Oct 1830 |
| 262 | " | Neary Patrick | | | | |
| | " | Stewart John | Detachment at Macquarie Harbour | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 288 | **Sergeants** | Atkinson William | | | | |
| 204 | " | Belton William | Detached Bridge Water | | | |
| 328 | " | Byrne Hugh | | | | |
| | " | Connslow Thomas | | | | |
| 4 | " | Denny David | Detached New Norfolk | | | |
| 144 | " | Donovan Henry | | | | |
| 10 | " | Flanders Edward | | | | |
| 638 | " | Garside James | | | | |
| 196 | " | Jennings Thomas | | | | |
| | " | Lee John /2 | On Guard | | | |
| 182 | " | Linford John | | | | |
| 374 | " | Lough James | | | | |
| 209 | " | McGee, James | | | | |
| 143 | " | Mackay Edward | Detachment at Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 213 | " | Mason John | | On Guard | From Colour Sergeant 6 Oct 1830 | |
| | " | Mayhew William | | | | |
| 344 | " | O'Brian James | | | | |
| 37 | " | Pearce John | At Regimental Depot England | | | |
| 290 | " | Rahill Francis | At Regimental Depot England | | | |
| | " | Reid Joseph | | | | |
| | " | Staines James | At Regimental Depot England | | | |
| 307 | " | Smallman John | At Swan River | | | |
| 8 | " | Smith Samuel | | | | |
| 285 | " | Taylor William | | | | |
| 202 | " | Wason Alexander | | | | |
| 170 | " | William Williams | | | | |
| 124 | " | Woods John | At Swan River | | | |
| 120 | " | Yeates William | Detachment at Macquarie Harbour | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | **Corporals** | | | | | |
| | " | Bickers William | | On Detachment | | To Private December |
| 624 | " | Burke Hugh | | | | |
| 408 | " | Brady Hugh | | | | |
| | " | Brown John | | | | |
| | " | Callahan Patrick | | | | To Private December |
| | " | Clarke John | | | | |
| 257 | " | Crawford Thomas | Regimental Headquarters England | | | |
| 532 | " | Evens William | | | | Acting Barrack Sergeant |
| 549 | " | Glenn John | | | | |
| 54 | " | Hill Thomas | | | | Mounted Police |
| 247 | " | Hickson Hugh | | | | Lance Sergeant Band |
| | " | Hinchcliff John | | | | |
| 55 | " | Holden Peter | | | | |
| | " | Holmes John | | | | |
| | " | Ives William | Regimental Headquarters England | | | |
| 277 | " | King Isaac | | | On Guard | |
| 393 | " | Kinshalla Dennis | | | | |
| 192 | " | McClure, John | | | | Master Taylor Lance Sergeant |
| 147 | " | McCullough William | | | | |
| | " | McGee James | | | | |
| 123 | " | McKitterick Edward | Detachment Macquarie Harbour | | Port Arthur | Increase pay 1 April 1832 |
| 318 | " | McKitterick Joseph | Swan River | | | |
| 291 | " | McLaughlin (alias Mahon) John | | | | |
| 319 | " | McMurray James | | | | |
| 426 | " | Madill Joseph | Swan River | | | |
| 122 | " | Murphy Patrick 1 | Regimental | | Lance Sergeant. | Kilbride Kings Labourer |
| 81 | " | Nugent, Francis | Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 298 | " | O'Hara Pat | Regimental Headquarters England | | | |
| 295 | " | Reid Alexander | | | | Lance Sergeant Band |
| | " | Power John | | | | To Private 22 Dec 1830 |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 121 | **Corporals** | Phee Robert | Swan River | | | |
| | " | Sawyer John | | | On Guard | Pay Increase 25 Sept 1830 |
| 284 | " | Smith William | | | On Guard | Bllinderry, Antrim Labourer |
| 187 | " | Smith Patrick | | | | Killan, Cavan, Labourer |
| | " | Stanton Patrick | | | | To Private 18 Dec |
| | " | Steel William | Swan River | | | To Private 30 Sep |
| 44 | " | Thomas John 1 | | | On Guard | Cooham, Kent, Labourer |
| 320 | " | Walsh Patrick (1) | | | | |
| 627 | " | Walsh Patrick (2) | | | | Moynalty, Meath, Labourer |
| 15 | " | Websdale John | | | On Guard | |
| 11 | " | Wilson John | | | | |
| | " | Wight Alexander | | | On Guard | |
| | **Drummers n Fifers** | | | | | |
| 205 | " | Bond, Isaac | | | | |
| 463 | " | Boyland, Edward | | | | |
| 456 | " | Burke William | | | | |
| 258 | " | Butcher William | | | | |
| 413 | " | Conolly, Patrick | | | | |
| 164 | " | Flanigan John | On Guard | | | |
| 119 | " | Fletcher George | | | | |
| 118 | " | Henderson James | | | | |
| 461 | " | King James | | | | |
| | " | McFarland Henry | | On Guard | | |
| 457 | " | Mahon Patrick | | | | |
| | " | Murphy Thomas | | | | |
| 126 | " | Mitchell John | At Swan River | | | |
| 92 | " | Pitt William | At Regimental Depot England | | | |
| 390 | " | Turner John | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 524 | | " | Acton, John | Detached Eagle Hawk Neck | | | |
| 548 | | " | Acton, William | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 582 | | " | Adams, Edward | Bothwell | | Ross Bridge | |
| 215 | | " | Alcock, James 1 | New Norfolk | | | |
| | | " | Alcock, James 2 | | | On Guard | Bailton Suffolk Labourer |
| | | " | Allen, Samuel | | | On Guard | South Creel Norfolk Labourer |
| | | " | America, Francis | | | | |
| 177 | | " | Anderson, John | | | | |
| 25 | | " | Antingham, William | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 706 | | " | Aram, George | | | | Taylor |
| 538 | | " | Armiger, Thomas | | | | |
| 609 | | " | Armstrong, Robert | Det. Port Arthur | | | |
| | | " | Arnold, John | | | | |
| 49 | | " | Ashley, Edmond | | | | |
| 288 | | " | Atkinson, William | | | | Officers servant |
| | | " | Badcock, William | | | | |
| 425 | | " | Baker, John 1 | | | | |
| 625 | | " | Baker, John 2 | Det. Bothwell | | | Manchester, Shoemaker |
| | | " | Baldry, Jasper | | | | Waddest(?) Sussex Labourer |
| 391 | | " | Bannoll, George | | | | Acting Corporal |
| 526 | | " | Bardon, Mathew | | | | |
| | | " | Barnes, Joseph | | | | |
| | | " | Barrett, Michael | | | | |
| 75 | | " | Barrow, James | | | | |
| 629 | | " | Bates, William | Bothwell | Bothwell | Bridge Water | |
| 6 | | " | Baxter, Henry | | | | |
| 443 | | " | Baylee, William | | | | |
| | | " | Beales, Mathew | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | " | Beales, David | | | | |
| | | " | Beeks, John | | | | |
| 293 | | " | Beglin, Peter | | | | |
| 399 | | " | Bell, Robert | | | | |
| 264 | | " | Bell, James 1 | | | | |
| 10 | | " | Bell, James 2 | | | Ha(?)wix, Cumberland Labourer | |
| 578 | | " | Belsham, Edward | | | | Husckbride(?) Cavan Labourer |
| 238 | | " | Bensham, John | | | | |
| 85 | | " | Bickers, William | | | | |
| 28 | | " | Bird, Jonathon | | | | |
| | | " | Bird, James | | | | |
| 426 | | " | Blakely, William | | | | |
| 470 | | " | Babbins, John | | | | |
| 1 | | " | Bocking, Jacob | | | | |
| 109 | | " | Boland, Dennis | | | | |
| 587 | | " | Boland, Patrick | | | | |
| 556 | | " | Baleman, John | | | | |
| 592 | | " | Bousale, Richard | | | | |
| 14 | | " | Booth, Robert | | | | |
| 553 | | " | Bothing, John | | | | |
| 157 | | " | Boyd, John | | | | |
| | | " | Boyer, Thomas | | | | |
| 581 | | " | Bradford, John | | | | |
| 652 | | " | Bradly, William | | | | |
| 324 | | " | Brady, Patrick 1 | | | | |
| 663 | | " | Brady, Patrick, 2 | | | | |
| 74 | | " | Brame, James | | | | |
| 485 | | " | Brand, Burnside | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | " | Brannan, William | | | | |
| 226 | | " | Brennan, Thomas | | | | |
| 608 | | " | Bridget, Thomas | | | | |
| 173 | | " | Broadbane, James | | | | |
| 266 | | " | Broderick, John | | | | |
| 586 | | " | Brogan, Peter | | | | |
| 95 | | " | Brooks, George | | | | |
| 261 | | " | Broughton, Peter | | | | |
| 337 | | " | Brown, Patrick | | | | |
| 656 | | " | Brown, Solomon | | | | |
| | | " | Brown, John 2 | | | | |
| 160 | | " | Bryan, Richard | | | | |
| 78 | | " | Bryant, Jeremiah | | | | |
| 338 | | " | Buckly, Christopher | | | | |
| 234 | | " | Budge, George | | | | |
| 696 | | " | Bulgar, John | | | | |
| | | " | Bullock, Philip | | | | |
| 435 | | " | Bunting, Elis | | | | |
| 309 | | " | Burgoyne, Edward | | | | |
| 311 | | " | Burke, James | | | | |
| 198 | | " | Burke, Andrew | | | | |
| 244 | | " | Burk, Martin | | | | |
| 490 | | " | Burns, Andrew | | | | |
| 40 | | " | Burrows, Thomas | | | | |
| 100 | | " | Burton, William | | | | |
| 104 | | " | Bush, John 1 | | | | |
| | | " | Bush, John 2 | | | | |
| 188 | | " | Butler, Joseph | | | | |
| 397 | | " | Byrne, John | | | | |
| 603 | | " | Byrne, Peter | | | | |
| 473 | | " | Calaby, William | | | | |
| 343 | | " | Calahan, Patrick | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 149 | | " | Calhoun, Robert | | | | |
| | | " | Calton, Robert | | | | |
| | Page 44 | | | | | | |
| 167 | | " | Campbell, Robert | | | | |
| 250 | | " | Campbell, James | | | | |
| 212 | | " | Campbell, John | | | | |
| 3 | | " | Canham, William | | | | |
| 276 | | " | Cannon, Thomas | | | | |
| 545 | | " | Carlton, John | | | | |
| 710 | | " | Carrolan, Patrick | | | | |
| 155 | | " | Carson, James | | | | |
| 475 | | " | Carthy, Bryan | | | | |
| 275 | | " | Casserly, John | | | | |
| 400 | | " | Cassidy, John | | | | |
| 218 | | " | Castles, Pierce | | | | |
| 446 | | " | Chambers, Michael | | | | |
| 692 | | " | Chambers, Richard | | | | |
| | | " | Chapman, James | | | | |
| 223 | | " | Chester, Patrick | | | | |
| 382 | | " | Clarke, Charly | | | | |
| 263 | | " | Clarke, John 1 | | | | |
| 720 | | " | Clarke , John 2 | | | | |
| 621 | | " | Clay, Henry | | | | |
| 230 | | " | Clegg, Samuel | | | | |
| 111 | | " | Clinton, Patrick | | | | |
| 476 | | " | Clines, Dennis | | | | |
| 406 | | " | Cobb. George | | | | |
| 169 | | " | Cohen, Joseph | | | | |
| 214 | | " | Colemen, Charles | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 585 | | " | Colemen, John | Detached Bothwell | | | |
| | | " | Collingsworth, Samuel | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 482 | " | Collis, Josiah | Detached Sprig Bay | | | |
| 108 | " | Compton, Henry | On Guard | Detached Port Arthur | | |
| 146 | " | Connolly, John | Detached Swan River | | | |
| 680 | " | Connor, Michael | On Guard | Hosp 17 to 21 Sept | | |
| 572 | " | Connor, Patrick | | | | |
| 385 | " | Cook, John | | | | |
| 468 | " | Cooligan, Philip | Hospital 1 July to 30 Sept | | | |
| 405 | " | Cooper, Henry | | | | |
| | " | Corbett, Richard | | | | |
| | " | Cork, William | | | | |
| 489 | " | Corrigan, John | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 313 | " | Corrigan, Philip | Detached Swan River | | | |
| 191 | " | Corry, Thomas | On Guard | | | |
| 289 | " | Corry, Joseph | At Regimental Depot | | | |
| 571 | " | Costello, William | | | | |
| 703 | " | Costello, Dennis | On Guard | On Detach$^{t}$ | On Gd | |
| 156 | " | Cowan, James | | | | |
| | Page 45 | | | | | |
| | | Cotter, William | | | | |
| 577 | " | Cox, Francis | Detached Maria Island | | | |
| | " | Craine, John | Det Pitt Water | On Detach$^{t}$ | Hosp 28-31 July | In Custody Govt House 23 Sept |
| 675 | " | Craige, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| 455 | " | Craven, Mathe$^{w}$ | | | | |
| 18 | " | Creed, Robert | | | | |
| 421 | " | CrorRan [Corcoran?], Pat | | | Released from [Lieut?] Power 1 Dec 1830 | |
| 152 | " | Cross, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| 672 | " | Croxall, Robert | | | Mounted orderly to Col. Arthur (A[illegible]) | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | |
| 615 | | " | Cruikshank, William | | | | |
| 395 | | " | Cruise, Tho$^{s}$ | | | | |
| 486 | | " | Crummy, Ja$^{mes}$ | Detached | | | |
| 547 | | " | Cunningham, James | | | | |
| 573 | | " | Cunningham, John | | | | |
| 447 | | " | Curren, Mathhew | | | | |
| 161 | | " | Cutmere, James | | | | Officer's servant |
| 246 | | " | Daley, Jn$^{o}$ | At Swan River | | | |
| 64 | | " | Darby, John | | | | |
| 378 | | " | Dargin, John | | | | |
| 358 | | " | Darkins, Jhn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| 137 | | " | Davidson, W$^{m}$ | On Gd | | | |
| 157 | | " | Dawson, W$^{m}$ | | Officers servant/ Hooton, Gloucester Labourer | | |
| 195 | | " | Dermot, Rob$^{t}$ | | Walshingham, Labourer | | |
| | | " | Derry, Charles | | | | |
| 310 | | " | Devine, Jam$^{s}$ | | | | |
| 507 | | " | Davine, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| 114 | | " | Dew, Henry | | | | |
| 375 | | " | Dillon, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | Officer's servant |
| | | " | Diston, John | | | | |
| 620 | | " | Dixon, Edw$^{d}$ | | | | |
| 317 | | " | Dobbins, James [indistinct] | At Swan River | | | |
| | | " | Dodd, Silas | | | | |
| 644 | | " | Donohoe, Terence | | | | |
| | | " | Donaghoe, Bernard | | | | |
| 714 | | " | Dorrity, James | | On Guard | | Joined from Rifle Depot |
| 465 | | " | Dougherty, Hugh | | | | |
| 183 | | " | Dougherty, Peter | Detached Swan River | | | |
| 127 | | " | Dougherty, John | Land Corps | | | |
| 439 | | " | Dougan, Francis | | | | |
| | | " | Dougan, Ja$^{s}$ | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 367 | " | Dowd, Edwin | | | | |
| 380 | " | Dowling, Mich$^{l}$ | On Guard | On Guard | Carpenter in government employ | |
| 501 | " | Doyle, Jn$^{o}$ | | On Detach$^{t}$ | In Hosp$^{l}$ | |
| | Page 46 | | | | | |
| | " | Doyle, Pat | | | | |
| 73 | " | Drake, Samuel 1 | | | | Stowbuckle Norfolk Labourer |
| 362 | " | Drake, Samuel 2 | | | | Mickleton Cornwall Labourer |
| 174 | " | Drake Francis | Joined from Regimental Depot England | | | Kilcolinan Mayo Labourer |
| 539 | " | Duffy, Ja$^{s}$(1) | | | | [illegible] [illegible] Labourer |
| 669 | " | Duffy, Ja$^{s}$(2) | | | | TyholterMonaghan Labourer |
| 657 | " | Dunne, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| | " | Dunne, Pat | | | | |
| | " | Duggan, Ja$^{s}$ | | | | |
| | " | Dunbar, Sam$^{l}$ | At Regt Depot | | | |
| 46 | " | Eade, George | | On Detach$^{t}$ | | |
| 411 | " | Eagan, Peter | | | | |
| 322 | " | Eagan, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| 487 | " | Eagle, W$^{m}$ | | | | |
| 697 | " | Earle, Lancelot | | | | |
| 94 | " | Easton, Jacob | | | | |
| 62 | " | Eaves, Jn$^{o}$ | | | | |
| | | Edges, Richard | | | | |
| 648 | " | Egginton, George | | | | |
| 325 | " | Ellis, George | | | | |
| 2 | " | Elmore, William | | | Joined from Swan River 21$^{st}$ Dec 1830 | |
| | | English, John | | Imprisoned by Court Martial but forgiven by His Excelency 14 Dec. | | |
| 29 | " | Ennis, Samuel | | | | |
| 442 | " | Ennis, William | | | | |
| 700 | " | Estoe, Henry | | | | |
| 523 | " | Fallon, John | | | | Shoe Maker |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 312 | " | Farmer, Patrick | | | | |
| 560 | " | Farmer, Bernard | | | | |
| 453 | " | Farley, Patrick | | | | |
| | " | Farrell, John | | | | |
| 522 | " | Farrell, James | | | | |
| 128 | " | Farrow, John | | | | |
| 327 | " | Fawcett, William | | | | |
| 593 | " | Feely, Peter | | | | |
| 404 | " | Fagan, Bernard - Rafter | | | | |
| 557 | " | Fieighery, John | | | | |
| 565 | " | Finley, John | | | | |
| 484 | " | Finedon, Robert | | | | |
| 601 | " | Finnan, John | | | | |
| 53 | " | Fisher, William | | | | |
| 221 | " | Fitzgerald, James | | | | |
| 237 | " | Fitzgerald, Patrick | | | | |
| 694 | " | Flack, James | | | | |
| | | Flack, James | | | | |
| 598 | " | Flanagan, William | | | | |
| 573 | " | Flannelly, John | | | | |
| | Page 67 | | | | | |
| 180 | " | Fletcher, Samuel | | | | |
| 389 | " | Flower, Thomas Blanch | | | | |
| 407 | " | Flynn, Michael | Imprisoned 31 Aug by sentence of Court Martial 8 to 22 Sept | | | |
| 503 | " | Foker, Jame | | | | |
| 561 | " | Ford, John | | | | |
| 45 | " | Ford, Joseph | | | | |
| 98 | " | Foster, John | | | | |
| 181 | " | Fowler, John | | | | Officers servant |
| 58 | " | Fox, Robert | | | | Acting Corporal |
| 270 | " | Foy, James | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 493 | " | Frayne, John | | | | |
| 631 | " | Freestone, Joseph | | | | |
| 166 | " | Freeman, George | | | | |
| 695 | " | Fuller, William | | Died in Reg. Hospital Hobart Town 14th June 1832 | | |
| 636 | " | Gamble, George | | Assistant to the Armoury Sergeant | | |
| 384 | " | Ganley, Patrick | | | | |
| 22 | " | Gant, George | | | | |
| 639 | " | Garrid, William | | | | |
| 530 | " | Garvey, John | | | | |
| 23 | " | Gathercole, James | | | | |
| 402 | " | Gathercole, Henry | | | | |
| 574 | " | Gibbons, Patrick | | | | |
| 483 | " | Gilleaspie, William | | | | |
| 278 | " | Gilmore, James | | | | |
| 431 | " | Gilmore, William | | | | |
| 467 | " | Gleeson, Mathew | | | | |
| 614 | " | Glenn, William | | | | |
| | " | Glenn, Samuel | | | | |
| 613 | " | Goble, John | | | | |
| | " | Goddart, Bernard | | | | |
| | " | Gillespie, William | | | | |
| 649 | " | Gordon, James | | | | |
| 273 | " | Gorman, Timothy | | | | |
| 136 | " | Gough, Thomas | | | | |
| 350 | " | Grady, Michael | | | | |
| 369 | " | Graham, Mark | | | | |
| 316 | " | Graydon, Charles | | | | Mounted Police |
| 533 | " | Green, John | | | | |
| 452 | " | Greeham, James | | | | Officers Servant |
| 239 | " | Greer, James | | | | Mounted Police |
| 438 | " | Grey, Robert | | | | |
| 179 | " | Griffith, Henry | | Died on 2nd June at Richmond VDL | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 398 | " | Grimes, Thomas | | | | |
| 259 | " | Guidon, John | | | | Band |
| 477 | " | Gurren, James | Transported for term of 14 years by General Court Martial 16 July | | | |
| 377 | " | Gurren, Patrick | | | | |
| 47 | " | Hadly, Simon | | | | |
| 229 | " | Hafron, Patrick 1 | On Guard | | | Killbride Kings Labourer |
| 540 | " | Hafron, Patrick, 2 | | | | Castle Bar Mayo Labourer |
| 280 | " | Hagan, Hugh | | | | |
| 709 | " | Hagan, Patrick | | | | |
| 721 | " | Hales, William | | | | |
| 52 | " | Hall, Thomas | | | | Officers servant |
| | Page 63 | | | | | |
| 677 | " | Hamilton, William | | On Guard | | |
| 241 | " | Hanley, William | Detached Oyster Bay | | | |
| 43 | " | Harbert, Jonathan | Detached Bothwell | | | |
| 437 | " | Harvey, John | Detached Port Arthur | | | |
| 411 | " | Harmon, John | | | | |
| 419 | " | Hayes, Moses | Detached Macquarie Harbour | | | |
| 219 | " | Henesey, Andrew | Detached Swan River | | | |
| 117 | " | Herrington, David | | | | |
| 302 | " | Hickson, James | | | | |
| 363 | " | Hickson, Thanoas | | | | |
| 579 | " | Hickman, Henry | | | Died at Swan River 8 June 1831 | |
| 39 | " | Hill, William | Detached Bridge Water | | | |
| 90 | " | Hines, John | Deatached Bothwell | | | |
| 274 | " | Hodges, George | | | | |
| 559 | " | Hogan, James | | | | |
| 24 | " | Holman, John | Detached Spring Bay | | | Officer's servant |
| 284 | " | Holladay, William | | | | |
| 357 | " | Honnor, Joseph | Detached Swan River | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 282 | | " | Hope, Peter | Detached Bothwell | | | |
| 635 | | " | Horton, Thomas | Detached Oyster Bay | | | |
| | | " | Horton, Joseph | | | | Servant to Col. Arthur |
| 138 | | " | Hughes, William | | | | |
| 242 | | " | Hughes, Thomas | Detached Swan River | | | |
| 492 | | " | Hughes, Patrick | | | | |
| 715 | | " | Hughes, James | | | | |
| 392 | | " | Hulahan, William | | | | |
| 640 | | " | Hunter, Hugh | | | | |
| 617 | | " | Hutchinson, James | | | | |
| 140 | | " | Jackson, Job | | | | |
| 441 | | " | Jackson, William | | | | |
| 498 | | " | Jackson, George | | | | |
| 87 | | " | Jacobs, Joseph | | | | |
| 583 | | " | Jacques, John | | | | |
| 129 | | " | Jameson, Robert | | | | |
| 552 | | " | Jeffers, Edward | | | | |
| 225 | | " | Jenkins, Jonathan | | | | |
| 707 | | " | Jenkins, John | | | | |
| 497 | | " | Jennings, Charles | | | | |
| 496 | | " | Jennings, John | | | | |
| 595 | | " | Johnstone, Edmund | | | | |
| 562 | | " | Johnstone, William | | | | |
| 99 | | " | Jones, William | | | | |
| 383 | | " | Jones, Thomas | | | | |
| 321 | | " | Jordan, Patrick | | | | |
| 296 | | " | Joyce, Michael | | | | |
| 33 | | " | Juby, Robert | | | | Attending sick |
| 633 | | " | Juby, William | | | | Officers servant |
| 141 | | " | Julian, Francis | | | | |
| 260 | | " | Kallahan, John | | | | |
| 35 | | " | Kay, William | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 508 | | " | Kearney, John | | | | |
| 572 | | " | Keely, John | | | | |
| 654 | | " | Kelly, Michael | | | | |
| 509 | | " | Kelly, Patrick | | | | |
| 163 | | " | Kemp, Robert | | | | |
| 424 | | " | Kendall, John | | | | |
| 605 | | " | Kendall, Thomas | | | | |
| 505 | | " | Kenny, Michael | | | | Attending Officers Mess |
| 200 | | " | Kent, Philip | | | | Officer's servant |
| 466 | | " | Kerr, William | | | | |
| 267 | | " | Kerrigan, Patrick | | | | |
| 494 | | " | Kidd, John | | | | |
| 590 | | " | Killan, Patrick | | | | |
| 566 | | " | Kiran, Peter | | | | |
| 206 | | " | Ketch, Thomas | | | | |
| 135 | | " | Kitchart, Michael | | Attending Commissariat Employemnt | | |
| 77 | | " | Knights, John | | | | |
| 5 | | " | Lambert, George | | | | |
| 248 | | " | Langton, John | | | | |
| 32 | | " | Lonsdale, Joseph | | | | |
| 301 | | " | Lanigan, Peter | | | | |
| 197 | | " | Langworth, John | | | | Band |
| 305 | | " | Larnconie(?), Joseph | | | | |
| 88 | | " | Lawrence, Edmund | | | | |
| 68 | | " | Lee, John 1 | | Enfield, Middlesex, Labourer | | |
| 233 | | " | Lee, John 3 | | Stockport, Cheshire, Cotton Spinner | | |
| 211 | | " | Lee, Isaac | | | | |
| 252 | | " | Lee, Richard | | | | |
| 272 | | " | Lee, Michael | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 534 | " | Leech, William | | | | |
| 153 | " | Leghorn, John | | | | |
| 224 | " | Leghorn, George | | | | Attending sick |
| 665 | " | Lenehan, Timothy | | | | |
| 279 | " | Lennon, Thomas | | | | |
| 26 | " | Lewis, Francis | | | | |
| 474 | " | Little, James | | | Amatris, Monaghan, Labourer | |
| 491 | " | Little, James 2 | | | Ennis Hilton, Fermanagh, Labourer | |
| | " | Long, William | | | | |
| 511 | " | Logwood, James | | | | |
| 578 | " | Lowry, Peter | | | | |
| 537 | " | Lyons, Patrick | | | | |
| 469 | " | McAlery, Peter | | | | |
| 434 | " | McAdam, Kirane | | | | |
| 567 | " | McAnna, Thomas | | | | |
| 190 | " | McCabe, John | | | | |
| 529 | " | McCabe, James | | | | |
| 133 | " | McCabe, William | | | | |
| 704 | " | McCann, Francis | | | | |
| 291 | " | McCarthy, Daniel | | | | |
| | Page 70 | | | | | |
| 192 | " | McClure, John | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 403 | " | McClure, James | | | | |
| 287 | " | McColgan, George | | | | |
| 555 | " | McCormick, Luke | | | | |
| 256 | " | McDonatt, John | | | | |
| | " | McDonald, Michael | | | | |
| 712 | " | McEnery, Michael | | | | |
| 410 | " | McEroy, Daniel | | | | |
| 637 | " | McEnroo(?), Hugh | | | | |
| 346 | " | McFarlane, Henry | | | | Band |
| 165 | " | McGaherino, Terance | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 110 | " | McGee, William | | | | |
| 422 | " | MCGill, Charles | | | | |
| 421 | " | McGinn, John | | | | Officrs servant |
| 611 | " | McGinn, Alex | | | | |
| 113 | " | McGouldrick, Patrick | | | | |
| 113 | " | McGouldrick, Thomas | | | | |
| 185 | " | McGonnell, John | | | | |
| 360 | " | McGonnell, Patick | | | | |
| 268 | " | McGrail, Thomas | | | | |
| 723 | " | McGrail, Daniel | | | | |
| 464 | " | McGrean, Peter | | | | |
| 667 | " | McGuire, John | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 722 | " | McIntyre, Daniel | | | | Officers servant |
| 194 | " | McKenna, James | | | | |
| 454 | " | McKeon, James | | | | |
| 668 | " | McKeon, John | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 660 | " | McKernon, James | | | | |
| 186 | " | McKernon, Philip | | | | |
| 21 | " | McLaughlin, Philip | | | | |
| 269 | " | McLaughlin, Joseph | | | | |
| 107 | " | McLaughlin, Alexander | | | | |
| 574 | " | McLaughlin, Thomas | | | | |
| 116 | " | McMahon, John | | | | |
| 373 | " | McMahon, Joseph | | | | |
| 661 | " | McMahon, Patrick | | | | |
| 616 | " | McKakin, John | | | | |
| 678 | " | McManus, James | | | | |
| 335 | " | McMurry, Peter | | | | |
| 308 | " | McNamard, Andrew | | | | |
| 449 | " | McNally, Timothy | | | | |
| 670 | " | Madill, Andrew | | "on Comd to Eagle Hawk Neck in pursuit of Runaway Convicts" | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 705 | " | Maher, Edward | | | | Mounted Police |
| 576 | " | Malony, Edward | | | | |
| 528 | " | Malony, James | | | | |
| 355 | Page 71 | Malony, Patrick | | | | |
| 178 | " | Mann, John | | | | |
| 618 | " | Mann, Thomas | | | | |
| 566 | " | Mangan, William | | | | |
| 535 | " | Mannion, Michael | | | | |
| 388 | " | Manson, John | | | | |
| 502 | " | Martin, Michael | | | | |
| 650 | " | Markey, Andrew | | | | |
| 717 | " | Masters, George | | | | |
| 396 | " | Massey, John | | | | |
| 481 | " | Massey, James | | | | |
| 642 | " | Massell, George | | | | |
| 222 | " | Mattison, John | | | | |
| 67 | " | Mathews, Joseph | | | | Mounted Police |
| 176 | " | Mathews, Henry | | | | |
| 457 | " | Maxwell, Mather | | | | |
| 462 | " | Maxwell, Joseph | | | | |
| 300 | " | Megough, James | | | | |
| 220 | " | Merredith, Charles | | | | |
| 450 | " | Merrick, John | | | | |
| 61 | " | Merrick, Michael | | | | |
| 589 | " | Miles, Thomas | | | | |
| 27 | " | Milton, John | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 719 | " | Mitchell, John 2 | | | | Paplar, Middlesex, Taylor |
| | " | Mimims, Isaac | | | | |
| 591 | " | Moffatt, Stephen | | | | |
| 542 | " | Montgomery, Thomas | | | | |
| 235 | " | Mooney, Hugh | | | | Attending Officers Mess |
| 550 | " | Mooney, Peter | | Imprisoned for one month by Court Martial | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 314 | | " | Moore, William | | | | |
| 708 | | " | Moran, Edward | | | | Mounter Police |
| 619 | | " | Malloy, Edward | | | | |
| 56 | | " | Margan, John | | | | |
| 267 | | " | Moreland, John | | | | Officers Servant |
| 368 | | " | Morris, Thomas | | | | |
| 521 | | " | Muldoon, Arthur | | | | |
| 575 | | " | Mulhern, Michael | | | | |
| 115 | | " | Mulligan, Thomas | | | | |
| 12 | | " | Murphy, Edward | | | | |
| 414 | | " | Murphy, Thomas | | | | |
| 348 | | " | Murry, Henry | | | | |
| 479 | | " | Murrell, John | | | | |
| 341 | | " | Murrella, John | | | | |
| | | " | Myson, James | | | | |
| 330 | | " | Neal, Michael | | | | |
| 304 | | Page 72 | Neary, Charles | | | | |
| 676 | | " | Neil, Patrick | | | | |
| 622 | | " | Nelson, Thomas | | | | |
| | | " | Newman, William | | | | |
| 371 | | " | Nicholson, John | | | | |
| 339 | | " | Noble, Edward | | | | |
| 315 | | " | Noble, Alexander | | | | |
| 17 | | " | Norton, Francis | | | | |
| 82 | | " | Nosslands(?), William | | | | |
| 471 | | " | O'Boyle, Harold | | | | |
| 243 | | " | O'Brian, Michael | | | | |
| 376 | | " | O'Brian, John 1 | | | | |
| 504 | | " | O'Brian, John 2 | | | | |
| 349 | | " | O'Brian, Patrick | | | | |
| 698 | | " | O'Connor, Michael | | | | |
| 254 | | " | O'Donnell, John | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 534 | | " | O'Hara, Michael | | | | |
| 52 | | " | Ollis, Nehimeah | | | | |
| 271 | | " | O'Mally, James | | | | |
| 569 | | " | O'Mally Thomas | | | | |
| 69 | | " | O'Ney, James | | | | |
| 381 | | " | O'Neal, Peter | | | | |
| 162 | | " | O'Neal, Charles | | | | |
| 354 | | " | O'Neal Thomas | | | | |
| 401 | | " | O'Loy(?), William | | | | |
| 664 | | " | O'Hering(?), William | | | | |
| 630 | | " | O'Reilly, Hugh | | | | |
| 563 | | " | Page William | | | | |
| 176 | | " | Parrott Daniel | | | | |
| 370 | | " | Parfray David | | | | |
| 575 | | " | Pearman William | | | | |
| 203 | | " | Peacock Joseph | | | | |
| 607 | | " | Pearcey James | | | | |
| 387 | | " | Pearce John | | | Head Shaved Norfolk Is. Labourer | |
| 255 | | " | Pendergast Patrick | | | | |
| 544 | | " | Philbin Owen? | | | | |
| 445 | | " | Phillips Richard | | | | |
| | | " | Porter? George | | | | |
| 417 | | " | Power John | | | | From Corporal 24 Dec 1830 |
| 632 | | " | Pratt John | | | | |
| 36 | | " | Prior William | | | | Approved Servant |
| 159 | | " | Purdy John | | | Servant to Col. Arthur (Commander) | |
| 564 | | " | Purdy Arthur | | | | |
| 683 | | " | Purdy Joseph | | | | Mounted Police |
| 662 | | " | Pyatt John | | | | |
| 600 | | " | Quinlan, Jeremiah | | | | |
| 216 | | " | Quinn James | | | | |
| 336 | | " | Rahill, John | | | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 430 | Page 73 | Rahill James | | | | |
| 568 | " | Ralph Anthony | | | | |
| 386 | " | Raven David | | Imprisoned by sentence of a District Court Martial ex 28 ? 1830 | | |
| | " | Reece John | | Invalids pay charged? from 12 July 1830 to ?1831 | | |
| 664 | " | Redden Pat | | | | |
| 345 | " | Reed Patrick | | | | |
| | " | Reed Alexander | | | | To Corporal 18 Dec 1830 |
| 93 | " | Reeves Henry | | | | |
| 596 | " | Regan John | | | | |
| 597 | " | Regan Michael | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 228 | " | Reilly John 1 | | | | Mullockmore, Meath, Labourer |
| 283 | " | Reilly John 2 | | | | Mullinggar Chest Meath Lab' ? |
| | " | Reichenberg Joseph | | | | |
| 232 | " | Reynalds James | | | | |
| 527 | " | Rielly Patrick | | | | |
| 653 | " | Richards Timothy | | | | |
| 89 | " | Rickets William | | | | |
| 659 | " | Rickey Walter | | | | HO 21 ?unclear record nos. |
| 112 | " | Rickey Joseph | | | | |
| 361 | " | Rigby Jacob | | | | |
| 72 | " | Roads Robert | | | | |
| 245 | " | Roach Edward | | | | Joined from Regiment depot |
| 84 | " | Robinson John | | | | |
| 294 | " | Rogers James 1 | | | | Ballibay, Monaghan labourer |
| 472 | " | Rogers James 2 | | | | Dunglass Tyrone shoemaker |
| 132 | " | Rogers Alexander | | | | |
| 323 | " | Rogers Thomas | | | | |
| 686 | " | Ross John | | | | |
| 666 | " | Ross David | | | | |
| 415 | " | Ryan Terence | | | | At Swan River |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 20 | " | Sadler William | | | | Mounted Police |
| 584 | " | Salter William | | | | |
| 394 | " | Salter Robert | | | | |
| | " | Sandland George | | | | At Regimental Depot England |
| 66 | " | Sanders William | | | | Officers Servant |
| 440 | " | Saunderson Robert | | | | In Hospital |
| 57 | " | Seabrook William | | | | |
| 134 | " | Scullin Henry | | | | |
| 253 | " | Scully John | | | | |
| 687 | " | Shannon Peter | | | | |
| 201 | " | Sherry Bernard | | | | |
| 658 | " | Sherlock Edward | | | | |
| 610 | " | Sherlock, Robert | | | | |
| 647 | " | Sherridon, Terence | | | | |
| 699 | " | Simmonds, Robert | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 458 | " | Simpson, James | | | | |
| 193 | " | Smith, Thomas 1 | | | | Managh Monaghan Labourer |
| 634 | " | Smith, Thomas 2 | | | | Radford Nottingham Labourer |
| 885 | " | Smith, Thomas 3 | | | | Dumgoon, Cavan, Weaver |
| 433 | " | Smith, Partick 2 | | | | Killancur, Cavan, Weaver |
| | " | Smith, Patrick 3 | | | | Largan, Cavan, Labourer |
| 577 | " | Smith, John | | | | |
| 673 | " | Smith, Goliah | | | | |
| 459 | " | Smith, Christopher | | | | |
| | Page 74 | | | | | |
| | " | Smith, William 2 | | | | Stana Stafford Labourer |
| 690 | " | Snow, Benjamin | | | | |
| 681 | " | Sparham, William | | | | |
| 570 | " | Stanton, John | | | | |
| 580 | " | Stanton, Patrick | | | | |
| 139 | " | Stagg, Joseph | | | | Band |
| 418 | " | Stenson, James | | | | Mounted Police |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 444 | | " | St.Leger, Augustus | | | | |
| 199 | | " | Stevens, William | | | | Band |
| 231 | | " | Stewart, John | | | | |
| 436 | | " | Stewart, William | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 71 | | " | Street, William | | | | |
| | | " | Steet, John | | | | |
| 168 | | " | Stuck, Joseph | | | | |
| 106 | | " | Swan, Simon | | | | |
| 351 | | " | Sweeney, Patrick | | | | |
| 334 | | " | Swift, Patrick | | | | |
| 217 | | " | Tallon, Thomas | | | | |
| 42 | | " | Taylor, James | | | | |
| 448 | | " | Templeton, James | | | | |
| 184 | | " | Thomas, John 2 | | | | Hereford Mudderton(?) Labr |
| 480 | | " | Thompson, Robert | | | | |
| | | " | Thorpe, Francis | | | | Mounted Police |
| 576 | | " | Thurston, James | | | | |
| 570 | | " | Trimble, James | | | | |
| 409 | | " | Turner, Peter | | | | Band |
| 356 | | " | Tye, Thomas | | | | |
| 718 | | " | Tysdale, Nicholas William | | | | |
| 423 | | " | Valentine, George | | | | |
| 70 | | " | Venible, Benjamin | | | | Lance Corporal |
| 154 | | " | Wakeling, John | | | | |
| 210 | | " | Wales, Thomas | | | | |
| 488 | | " | Wales, John | | | | |
| 626 | | " | Wallace, James | | | | |
| 579 | | " | Wallace, Michael | | | | |
| 588 | | " | Walsh, Anthony | | | | |
| 332 | | " | Walsh, Mark | | | | |
| 249 | | " | Warrell, Joseph | | | | |
| 366 | | " | Warren, Michael | | | | |
| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
| 365 | | " | Ward, William | | | | |
| 97 | | " | Warne, Woolnagh | | | | |
| | | " | Watling, John | | | | |
| 432 | | " | Watt, James | | | | |
| 51 | | " | Webster, James | | | | |
| 500 | | " | Wells, James | | | | |
| 536 | | " | Wheatly, Henry | | | | |
| 189 | | " | Wiggins, Thomas | | | | |
| 651 | | " | White, Frederick | | | | |
| | Page 75 | | | | | | |
| 60 | | " | Williams, David | | | | |
| 286 | | " | Wilson, David | | | | |
| 623 | | " | Winfield, William | | | | |
| 208 | | " | Wood, John | | | | |
| 83 | | " | Woodall, Thoas | | | | |
| 326 | | " | Woods, Michael | | | | |
| 520 | | " | Woodhead, John | | | | |
| 86 | | " | Wooley, John | | | | Officers servant |
| 655 | | " | Wormsley, George | | | | |
| 643 | | " | Wordsworth, John | | | | |
| 541 | | " | Wright, William | | | | |
| 50 | | " | Wright, Robert | | | | |
| 171 | | " | Wright, James | | | | |
| 612 | | " | Wallace, Samuel | | | | |
| 543 | | " | York, John | | | | |
| 353 | | " | Young, Henry | | | | |
| 711 | | " | Young, Elphy(?) | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Adderson, Edward | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Alcock, James 2 | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Allen, Samuel | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Amonica, Francis | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Baldry, Jasper | | At Regimental Depot | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | " | Barnes, Joseph | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Beales, Mathew | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Beales, David | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Bell, James 2 | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Beck, John | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Brannon, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Brown, John 2 | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Bullock, Philip | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Bush, John 2 | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Calton, Robert | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Callinsworth, Samuel | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Corbett, Richard | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Corke, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Dawson, William 2 | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Dearman, Henry | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Derry, Charles | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Donohoe, John | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Duffy, Peter | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Edge, Richard | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Flack, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Glenn, Samuel | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Goddard, Barnabus | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Gray, Daniel | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Harrison, James (alias Joseph Morton) | | At Regimental Depot | | Transferred |
| | | " | Harpley, Robert | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Halliday, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Huggins, Robert | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Johnston, John | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Jordon, Benjamin | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Leislee, Joseph | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Lines, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | McMahon, Arthur | | At Regimental Depot | | |

| Regt. No. | Rank | Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | " | Palmer, John | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Pardy, Robert | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Rallison, Thomas | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Rivett, John | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Robbins, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Roberts, Frederick | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Sharpe, Robert | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Short, Mathew | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Smith, James | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Spencer, George | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Spooner, William | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Sucker, Edward | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Thompson, James | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Thompson, David | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Thompson, Jacob | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Tilley, Richard | | At Regimental Depot | | |
| | | " | Tyson, John | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Valentine, Langley | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Walkin, William | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Warde, Walter | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Wheatly, Daniel | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Woodfield, Robert | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | Wright, John | | At Regimental Depot Enlisted | | |
| | | " | English, John | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | | " | Halfpenny, Patrick | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | | " | Harmont, James | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | | " | Henry, Alexander | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | | " | Lappin, John | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | | " | Lennon, James | | Transferred from | 9th Rgt | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Private | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | " | McKee, Anthony | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | " | McTigh(?), James | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |
| | " | Smith, George | | Transferred from | 1st Royals | |

| Regt. No. | Rank Boys | Names | 1st Muster - Reasons for Absence | 2nd Muster - Reasons for Absence | 3rd Muster - Reasons for Absence | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 671 | | Turner, George | | Hospital 30 September | | Acting Drummer |
| | | Jacey, John | Enlisted 1 March 1831 | At Regimental Depot | | |

## Appendix "F". Bibliography


Arthur, S., George, Shaw, A. G. L., Association, T. H. R., & Office, G. B. C. (1971). *Van Diemens Land: Copies of all correspondence between Lieutenant-Governor Arthur and His Majesty's Secretary of State for the colonies, on the subject of the military operations lately carried on against the Aboriginal inhabitants of Van Diemens Land* (Facsimile ed). Hobart : Tasmanian Historical Research Association.

Backhouse, J. (1839). *Extracts from the letters of James Backhouse: When engaged in a religious visit in Australia, accompanied by George Washington Walker. Fifth part.* Harvey and Darton.

Bateson, C. (1959). *The convict ships, 1787-1868* (1st ed). Glasgow : Brown, Son & Ferguson.

Booth, C. O., Heard, D., & Association, T. H. R. (1981). *The journal of Charles O'Hara Booth, commandant of the Port Arthur penal settlement*. Hobart : Tasmanian Historical Research Association ; Sandy Bay, Tas. : distributed by Blubber Head Press.

Brand, I. (1995). *Sarah Island penal settlements 1822-1833 and 1846-1847*. Launceston : Regal.

Chant, C. (2013). *The Handbook of British Regiments (Routledge Revivals)*. Routledge.

Clements, Nicholas. (2014). *The Black War: Fear, sex and resistance in Tasmania*. St Lucia, Queensland : University of Queensland Press.

Clements, Nick. (2013). Army of sufferers: The experience of Tasmania's Black Line. *Journal of Australian Studies*, *37*, 19–33.

Connor, J. (2002). *The Australian Frontier Wars, 1788-1838*. UNSW Press.

Connor, J. (2002). British Frontier Warfare Logistics and the 'Black Line', Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania), 1830. *War in History*, *9*(2), 143–158. JSTOR.

Courtenay, A. (2018). *The ship that never was: The greatest escape story of Australian colonial history*. Sydney, NSW : ABC Books.

Denholm, D. (1968). *The Administration of Port Arthur Penal Settlement 1830-1845* [Master of Arts Thesis]. University of Adelaide.

Dennison, J. (n.d.). *The Experiences and Contributions of Women Following the British Army During the Seven Years' War*. 64.

Flanagan, R. (1985). *A terrible beauty: History of the Gordon River country*. Greenhouse.

Great Britain. War Office, & Great Britain. Adjutant-General's Office. (1798). *Rules and regulations for the formations, field-exercise, and movements, of His Majesty's forces*. [London] War office.

Hall, B. (2008). The 63rd regiment of foot and sergeant William Smith. *Papers and Proceedings: Tasmanian Historical Research Association*, *55*(3), 193.

Hart, H. G. (1840). *The New annual army list, by H.G. Hart [afterw.] Hart's annual army list*.

*Hart's Annual Army List, Special Reserve List, and Territorial Force List*. (1844). John Murray.

Hilton, P. J. (2010). *Branded D on the left side: A study of former soldiers and marines transported to Van Diemen's Land: 1804-1854* [Phd, University of Tasmania].
Hirst, W. (2008). *The man who stole the Cyprus: A true story of escape* (1st ed). Rosenberg.
Irwin, F. C. (1835). *The state and position of Western Australia: Commonly called the Swan-River settlement*. Simpkin, Marshall.
Jackson, S. (1998). *From Orphan School to Point Puer: A study of the careof vulnerable children in Van Diemen's Land (1828-33)* [Honours Degree in Arts]. University of Tasmania.
Julen, H. (1976). *The penal settlement of Macquarie Harbour, 1822-1833: An outline of its history*. Mary Fisher Bookshop.
Martin, R. M. (1835). *History of the British Colonies: Possessions in Africa and Australia*. J. Cochrane and Company.
Maxwell-Stewart, H. (1999). The rise and fall of John Longworth: Work and punishment in early Port Arthur. *Tasmanian Historical Studies*, *6*(2), 96.
Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2008). *Closing Hell's Gates: The Death of a Convict Station*.
Maxwell-Stewart, H. (2009). Competition and Conflict on The Forgotten Frontier Western Van Diemen'S Land 1822–33. *History Australia*, *6*.
Maxwell-Stewart, H. J. (2005a). *Macquarie Harbour Penal Station*.
Maxwell-Stewart, H. J. (2005b). *Maria Island*.
McMahon, J. F. (1995). *The British Army and the Counter-Insurgency Campaign in Van Diemen's Land with particular reference to the Black Line* [Masters Thesis, University of Tasmania].
Melville, H., & Mackaness, G. (1978). *The history of Van Diemen's Land from the year 1824 to 1835 inclusive during the administration of Lieutentant-Governor George Arthur (in 3 parts)*. Review Publications.
Nagy, S.-F. (2012). *Brompton: The Smith Legacy*. Trafford Publishing.
Oats, W. N. (1981). *Backhouse and Walker: A Quaker view of the Australian colonies, 1832-1838*. Blubber Head Press in association with the Australian Yearly Meeting, Religious Society of Friends.
Parker, H. W. (1833). *The rise, progress, and present state of Van Diemen's Land with advice to emigrants: Also a chapter on convicts showing the efficacy of transportation as a secondary punishment*. London : J. Cross.
Pearn, J., Carter, P., & Australian Society of the History of Medicine (Eds.). (1995). *Islands of incarceration: Convict and quarantine islands of the Australian coast* (1st ed. (English)). Amphion Press for Australian Society of the History of Medicine.
Richardson, P. (1964). Military music in the colony of New South Wales, 1788–1850. *Musicology Australia*, *1*(1), 5–9.
Rieusset, B. (2007). *Maria Island convicts 1825-1832: An account of the first convict settlement at Maria Island, Van Diemen's land*. [West Hobart, Tas. : Brian Rieusset].
Robinson, George Augustus (1791–1866). (n.d.). In *Australian Dictionary of Biography*. National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Retrieved 2 April 2020, from

Ryan, L. (1981). *The Aboriginal Tasmanians*. University of Queensland Press.

Ryan, L. (2013). The Black Line in Van Diemen's Land: Success or failure? *Journal of Australian Studies*, *37*(1), 3–18.

Salu, P. M. (1995). *Military Intervention in Australia. A study of the use and basis of Defence Force involvement in civil affairs in Australia.* [Doctorate, University of Adelaide].

Slack, J. (1884). *The history of the late 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment*. London : Army and Navy Co-operative Society, Limited.

*Soldiering wives | National Army Museum*. (n.d.). Retrieved 3 June 2020, from

Sprod, D. (1977). *Alexander Pearce of Macquarie Harbour: Convict - bushranger - cannibal*. Cat & Fiddle Press.

Stannage, T. (Ed.). (1981). *A new history of Western Australia*. University of Western Australia Press.

Starmans, B. J. (2015, May 31). *Women and the Victorian Regiment*. The Social Historian.

*The penal settlements of early Van Diemen's Land / by Thomas James Lempriere.* (n.d.). Retrieved 27 May 2020, from http://search.slv.vic.gov.au/primo-explore/fulldisplay?vid=MAIN&docid=SLV_VOYAGER739385&context=L

*The Van-Diemen's Land Almanack for 1831*. (1831). Melville.

Trustram, M. (1984). *Women of the Regiment: Marriage and the Victorian Army*. Cambridge University Press.

*UK, British Army and Navy Birth, Marriage and Death Records, 1730-1960—Ancestry.com.au*. (n.d.). Retrieved 17 May 2020, from https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=60931&h=343937&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=cTE1333&_phstart=successSource

VII, T. R. M. C. or B. O. M. R. and M. V. (1813). *The Royal Military Chronicle or British Officers Monthly Register and Mentor VOL VII*.

Wannan, B. (1981). *Tell 'em I died game: The stark story of Australian bushranging*. Currey O'Neil.

War Office, G. B. (1829). *Pay lists and muster rolls of the 63rd, 1829-1834 NAA: WO12. Piece 7262-7265* [Microfiche files for the period 1829 to 1834]. https://trove.nla.gov.au/version/173679152

Warung, P. (1892). *Tales of the convict system*. Bulletin Newspaper Co.

Weidenhofer, M. (1981). *Port Arthur: A place of misery*. Oxford University Press.

West, J. (1852). *The history of Tasmania*. Launceston, Tasmania : Henry Dowling.

Wylly, H. C. (1923). *History of the Manchester Regiment (late the 63rd and 96th Foot)*. Forster Groom.